

Dear Reader: Thank you for downloading this free book from Brian W. Kelly's finished book catalog. I finished the book titled **Saving America: The How To Book** <https://letsgopublish.com/political/americasave.pdf> in October 2018. The original book

Most of my books had previously been published on Amazon.

Click below if you would like to donate to help the free book cause:

<https://www.letsgopublish.com/books/donate.pdf>

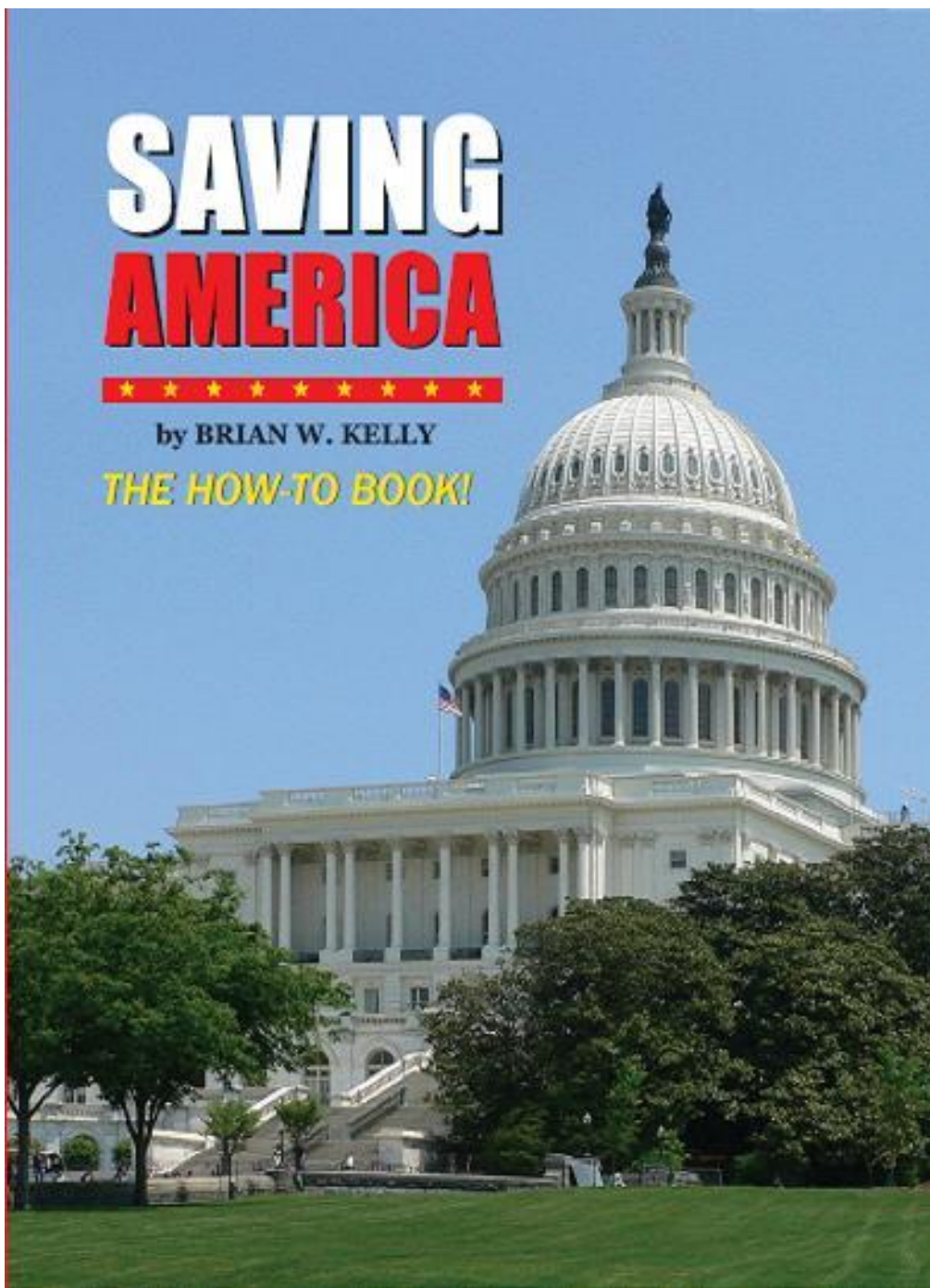
Enjoy!

SAVING AMERICA



by BRIAN W. KELLY

THE HOW-TO BOOK!



LETS GO United States of America!

Saving America: The How-To Book!

The best way for America and Americans to wind up on top!

America has more than economic issues, but it still can be the best place to live on earth. Our nation is full to the brim with economic issues that when tackled one by one all can be solved. This book is about solving those problems that prevent more and more people today from having a good life. It seems like all Americans are hunting for jobs; and when we engage the marketplace with much tolerance, and we still find no work, we know that it is not our fault. Today government is in the way of businesses naturally solving these problems and becoming successful and hiring a lot of people. A good plan can save US.

The issues include oppressive taxation, legal and illegal immigrants stealing the best jobs; regulations choking businesses; huge debt and deficits; govt. healthcare takeover adds taxes and makes health worse; offshoring creates a weaker nation; energy dependence on US enemies; redistribution from producers to non-producers; government lies, government too big, taxes too much and spending too much. Government does not tell the truth. A good plan can save US.



B R I A N W . K E L L Y

Copyright © 2012, Brian W. Kelly
Publisher/ Editor, Brian P. Kelly
Saving America
The How-To Book!

Author, Brian W. Kelly

All rights reserved: No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form, or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, scanning, faxing, or by any information storage and retrieval system, without permission from the publisher, LETS GO PUBLISH, in writing.

Disclaimer: Though judicious care was taken throughout the writing and the publication of this work that the information contained herein is accurate, there is no expressed or implied warranty that all information in this book is 100% correct. Therefore, neither LETS GO PUBLISH, nor the author accepts liability for any use of this work.

Trademarks: A number of products and names referenced in this book are trade names and trademarks of their respective companies.

Referenced Material : *The information in this book has been obtained through personal and third party observations, interviews, and copious research. Where unique information has been provided or extracted from other sources, those sources are acknowledged within the text of the book itself or at the end of the chapter in the Sources Section. Thus, there are no formal footnotes nor is there a bibliography section. Any picture that does not have a source was taken from various sites on the Internet with no credit attached. If resource owners would like credit in the next printing, please email publisher.*

Published by: LETS GO PUBLISH!
Publisher & Editor: Brian P. Kelly
Mail Location: P.O. Box 834, Scranton, PA
Email: info@letsgopublish.com
Mail Location: P.O. Box 834, Scranton, PA
Web site www.letsgopublish.com

Library of Congress Copyright Information Pending
Book Cover Design by Michele Thomas, Editing by Brian P. Kelly

ISBN Information: The International Standard Book Number (ISBN) is a unique machine-readable identification number, which marks any book unmistakably. The ISBN is the clear standard in the book industry. 159 countries and territories are officially ISBN members. The Official ISBN For this book is on the outside cover: **978-0-9841418-9-0**

The price for this work is :

\$22.95 USD

10	9	8	7	6	5
4	3	2	1		

Release Date:
October 2012

**LETS
GO** 
PUBLISH 

Dedication

I dedicate this book

To Kathleen and Joseph McKeown

My wonderful Wilkes-Barre neighbors and cousins.

I surely am a lucky person.

Kathleen's maiden name is the same as my daughter,

Kathleen Kelly

Ruth and Joseph McKeown Sr. my closest uncle and aunt

Are my God Parents so there is a lot of wonderful history here!

Joe (Jr.) is one of my best writing critics and political critics.

Joe, your counsel is invaluable.

And, of course as in all great marriages, Kathleen is Joe's best critic.

Thank you to the two of you for your great support.

Acknowledgments

I would like to thank many people for helping me in this effort.

I would first like to thank my immediate family, starting with my lovely and dear wife, Patricia. Pat is as lovely as a bright and sunny day. Each time I write I try to say something even better about Pat as she is quite the lady. But, she is still a kid and she makes me feel younger just watching her in action. My Pat is number one. She is my hero. Even the flowers behave when she speaks to them. She works harder than anybody in the house to make sure all seven of us are OK! It does seem like yesterday that we met and, I am happy that life happens for real and not just in fairy tales, as my lady has added a magical sense to my life and our family's lives.

Thank you Pat for being there all the time for me and for our loving family. Thank you for quietly taking care of everybody else's problems and making them your own. Thank you for the care you extend to all our children, including our dog Bennie and our cat, that huge tabby tomcat, Buddy. Nobody can get by a day without you.

I love when you announce yourself after coming in from school or from shopping, "Hello You Lucky People!" I can't wait til you can retire and then we can go where and when we want to where we want.

You know that your daddy, Smokey, became a best friend to me and I loved how he always called you his little girl "Packy." The "Smoke" and the "Skip" are now with the Angels and the Lord, but the memories are forever. I do smile thinking of you because I love you dearly and I love how you make our family, a family.

I would also like to thank my twenty-six year-old daughter, Katie, who has been Daddy's little girl now for all of her years. You are one of the brightest people in the whole world but more than that, you are among the kindest and the sweetest.. I am very proud of you and even more proud as I saw you work with the clients in your past profession.

I love that new band of yours "Love Crimes," and all the great work you did with "Ashes for Trees," and your beautiful voice, and the duo and the solo and the wedding group. Whew! You are something! You are all grown-up and quite capable on your own, but I still want to thank you for always being Daddy's Little Girl. I love you very much. And thanks for all your help!

Thanks also go out to my twenty-nine year-old son, Michael, who graduated from Law School and who passed the BAR exam first time. You are the lawyer I would pick because you have it in you. You make winning look easy. Congratulations Attorney Michael on gaining a substantial client base and congratulations on your record in court, which is unassailable. Thank you for the recent help in my own situation as your work was masterful. You are a fine person and a fine lawyer. I am continually proud of the person that you are and the person that you continue to become. You are on your way to a great career.

You have learned that nothing in life worth having is easy and you have knocked down barrier after barrier to be a person who can do just about everything. Congratulations Son! You are a good man, and that is the best compliment of all. You are also a good son! I'm proud of that big heart and my wonderfully wonderful good son.

Thanks to my tall and handsome thirty plus-old son, Brian, who knocked 'em dead in Law School and graduated Magna Cum Laude and then killed the BAR exam. You continue to be an essential ingredient in helping me pull many of my books together, and your writing talent is as good as it gets. In my books and in my other writings, when I need some good phraseology, you are there with the solution. You are blessed with many talents.

Your musical talent is second to none and your dedication to perfection makes it even better. I know that your first love is music and that Law is on the side for now, unless the family needs you. Thanks for that too! You have my blessing in all your endeavors.

I see your work on the Internet all the time with many, many views and great accolades. Your projects number in the hundreds and your videos are a phenomenon. You are a master musician with the organ and the piano and I still remember the trumpet and the Xylophone. Your snappy arrangements of music that others have written and your creativity in your own pieces is beyond belief. You have many an option in life and being a living Mozart can certainly be one of them. Enjoy to the world: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=bksqP5gp1ZQ>

You have no idea how hard it is for regular people like your Mom and I to be able to come close to creating the beautiful music you make with seemingly effortless motion. I suspect that it is not effortless, but you are about the best I have ever seen. I am very proud of you, son. You are a wonderful son and I love you deeply. Again, thank you as you help me like nobody else can.

Mom and I are very proud of all of our children and we thank each of you for your work in academia, in life, for the family, and your efforts on our family's behalf.

A special thank you also goes to Dr. Patrick Kerrigan, our family enabler. Several weeks ago I was in for a tune-up and every now and then one of us needs an emergency appointment when we get sick. You are right here at the beginning of my acknowledgments list because without you, my list would be shorter for our family benefits greatly from the wonderful medicine of Doctor Patrick Kerrigan. After making sure that nasty cyst does not come back and helping me find the right surgeon for my knee replacement, I am glad that we can share Notre Dame moments again. May the light of the Holy Spirit always prevail!

Everybody in Wilkes-Barre and beyond loves Dr. Patrick Kerrigan. A testimony to that was the "Man of the Year" award from the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick. I hear testimony from your dedicated staff on each visit. You have assembled a fine team and they love working for you since you are one of the great Doctors in life and you really care for people, and you smile as people get well. You are a humble man who loves his God and Country and of course my books. For our family, you are the man of the decade with many more decades to come. Dr. Pat, thank you for keeping us all well. Thank you for curing the spider bites, internal issues, strep throat, colds, flu, and all the other maladies that befall my children and all of us. Thank you for being the kind of doctor that will do your best. Even if you are saddled with Obamacare, I know you will persevere and do the best. Thank you for your vigilance and for fighting to keep the doctor / patient relationship in tact as your work exemplifies the value of that relationship. Thank you for making your patients your life's priority.

To sum up my acknowledgments, as I do in every book that I have written, I am compelled to offer that I am truly convinced that "the only thing you can do alone in life is fail." Thanks to my family, good friends, and a wonderful helping team, I was not and continue to be --- not alone.

Table of Contents

Chapter 1 Introduction to Saving America	1
Chapter 2 Romney, Ryan, & Reform:	11
Chapter 3 Reduce Corporate Income Tax & Intro to RRR Mercantilism	25
Chapter 4 Reduce / Restructure Personal Income Tax	33
Chapter 5 Escape from America	45
Chapter 6 Foreign Tax Deferrals and Repatriation	57
Chapter 7 Capital Gains & the Buffett Rule.....	69
Chapter 8 Enforce the Immigration Laws!	79
Chapter 9 American College Graduates v Legal Foreign Nationals	87
Chapter 10 Hit the Immigration STOP Button!	97
Chapter 11 Student Loan Deadbeats & Debtor’s Prison?	109
Chapter 12 Excessive Regulations: Killing the Economy & Jobs	125
Chapter 13 Swear Off Runaway Spending	133
Chapter 14 Kill Obamacare While We Still Live!	141
Chapter 15 Reindustrialize America.....	11
Chapter 16 A President Without an Energy Plan?	173
Chapter 17 Revitalize the American Energy Industry?	179
Chapter 18 Reduce Redistribution of Income & Wealth	203

Chapter 19 Stop Government Lies	12
Chapter 20 Big Government Doesn't Work!	229
Chapter 21 Remember Mistakes.....	245

Preface:

Why would anybody feel compelled to write a book about Saving America? From what? From whom? Is our country in imminent danger?

Depending on how you define imminent, we are in danger and we need a solution to bring us back on the right economic track so that American businesses can begin to do so well that they put the “Apply Inside” signs back outside.

America is suffering from a number of misguided economic policies that began in the last two years of the Bush Administration and have carried right through to today. You may recall that the Republicans lost control of Congress because Bush was perceived to be ineffective against the ills of the day. And, so, the Democrats, two years before Obama became President, swept both houses of Congress and made George Bush a sitting lame duck.

At the time Americans felt so compelled to kick out the Republican Congress the unemployment rate was 4.6 % and the debt was less than ten trillion. By the time that the Pelosi led House (They are in charge of dollars) finished its two years and Bush was on his last Air Force One ride back to Crawford, Texas, unemployment was at 7.3% and the debt was over ten trillion dollars. On the way to today, during the Obama Presidency, the unemployment rate went over 11% and has tapered off to just over 8% for 43 weeks in a row. The debt just went over sixteen trillion and it is climbing fast with no end in sight, other than a big country bankruptcy crash, the time of which is uncertain. They say when your neighbor is out of work, it is a recession and when you are out of work it is a depression. Let's just say that things are not good.

So, while sitting in my man cave, thinking through the kind of things people in man caves think about; my first thoughts were about what could have made it so bad for Americans. After I had mulled that for awhile, I spent a lot more time figuring out how to solve the problem. I have solved it on paper. You have the paper in your hands right now. If the notions described in this book are implemented the problems will be solved, and they will be solved very quickly. I fear that nobody in government or trying to get elected has the guts to implement this plan even though they know it would work.

So, let's ask ourselves what problems are there that are so compelling that I would devise a solution for them and then write a book about the solution so that others can see that the problems, though complex, are all solvable?

Before we explore solutions in the main book, let's take a broad brush look at what is haunting the US and why the economy is in the toilet and why there are no jobs in the private sector.

Let me offer the quick answer first as to why.

The reason there are no real jobs to speak about other than those that on the average have cut the American middle class average wage by \$5,000.00 in the last five years is simple to answer. The answer is: "The economy is bad."

As long as I am being cute and you are only in the Preface and have yet to put the book down, let me answer the other question. Why is the economy bad after almost four years of a new President supposedly trying to make it better? This is a one word answer: "government." This is one of those times if there were no government trying to make things better, things would have gotten better.

There are lots of specific issues that cause America to be in a state of economic malaise. Let me talk about a few of them before you move on to the solutions in this How-To Book on Saving America.

Well, if you have a job, you know that there are oppressive taxes that continue to stifle individual, national, and business creativity. If you are a business owner, you are frustrated because whenever you peek your head out of the box looking for a solution, the government plays a game of whack-a-mole with your head, and you don't try again for a long time.

If you are a college graduate or you have an MBA or PhD, you may have found that legal immigrants are being hired before you for the few jobs available. If you are a high school grad or a working mom without college skills, you may have already found that Americans need not apply.

Small businesses have found choking business regulations that put them on the cliff riding a teeter totter—not sure which way the wind will blow. People have

found more and more personal liberty & freedom being stolen by the government. How about your light bulbs?

The government is spending money from China creating major deficits and adding to a huge national debt that puts us on the brink of bankruptcy.

And, yes, the big healthcare takeover has added taxes and a big burden on businesses, plus even more spending and the experts say for all that, our health will be worse.

The country is now classified as a de-industrialized, weaker nation.

Offshoring has stolen the best American jobs and nobody knows how to bring them back

.

American corporations that build products offshore bring them back and pay nothing to the US for the trauma they caused in moving the jobs offshore or for the right to market their products in the USA.

Though we have tons of energy right here, government insists that we keep doing business with dirty, nasty, unfriendly enemies of the US rather than drill here and now.

Our government is more interested in splitting up a pie that wage-earners provide and giving a big share to non-wage earners rather than creating a much larger pie with good economic principles. The government wants the takers to depend more on government and vote-in the party that gave them their last dollar; and for those on the take, the state of the economy does not matter.

Government now lies to its citizens more than it tells the truth. It is massive and dysfunctional and against the people, and no matter how many times our leaders mess up, they are willing to make the same mistakes again.

We can do a lot better than this but not if we do not think we can.

What we need is a “unique plan for economic recovery and job creation with no BS.

We need a plan that straightens out the tax mess but it reaches into critical areas that are impeding economic growth today such as regulations, immigration, and spending. Additionally, we need a plan that alters our pure capitalism system into one that is more mercantilist, as when the founders were in charge..

Jobs are hard to come by anywhere in the world today including the United States. Even some liberals are starting to say that “you can blame the government for that.” In this day and age, you can blame the government for lots more than that, and nobody would think you were kidding.

Despite no jobs for anybody else, the US government is growing in terms of employees at a record pace. This is not part of the solution. This is part of the problem. While government grows, there is less and less real work even for government workers. And, so many agencies, even those that originally did good work in their functionary role as well as their advisory role to the President, have branched into areas that now hurt the economy rather than help it. The more of them there are unfortunately, the greater the drag on private sector jobs and the economy as a whole.

Why did I write this book?

Our economy has stopped working. Our financial institutions have been forced to lessen their standards while the taxpayer has become the prop between any of government’s favorite crony-backed businesses and failure. The United States once represented rugged individualism in all we did and only the strong survived. America became the strongest of nations because of that “manly” philosophy. Our government today seems like it is against strength as it attempts, through socialistic, progressive, and Marxist principles to create a society of wimps, in which the American dream is little more than a government handout.

America is under attack from within and from without. Government has one objective and that is to grow so that it can control everything and everybody. Corporations are protecting their assets and their viability from a government that would seize whatever it can get from anybody and that includes corporations and their executives. Government has great ambitions. Dollars are the fuel that permits government to grow and prosper. Our government wants more and more and more from people who make less and less and less. On the outside, we have free trade agreements nipping like piranha at all things American, while our own government accepts trade imbalance without a whimper.

It is time to say STOP. All of us together must say STOP to save our country. We must say STOP to save our lives. No matter who we are, it is time to STOP. What good will it be even if our side wins, if there is nothing left. We need to come

together, adopt the plan to save America and fight for America and not our own special interests. It is time.

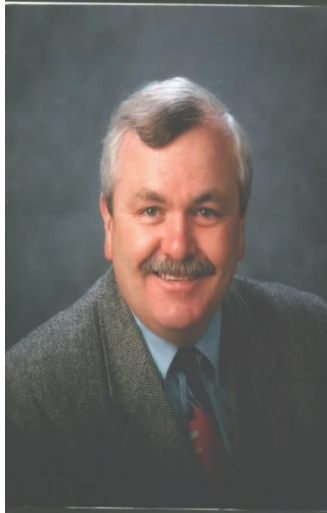
I hope you enjoy this book and I hope that it inspires you to take action to help change the way you think about corporations, unions, government, taxes, spending, immigration, mercantilism and a whole host of other items that can help America survive this major recession. I hope you digest the entire plan, be willing to adopt it, and add to it your own positive notions.

You can help make the US a far better country.

I wish you the best

Brian W. Kelly

About the Author



Brian W. Kelly is a retired Assistant Professor in the Business Information Technology (BIT) program at Marywood University, where he also served as the IBM i and midrange systems technical advisor to the IT faculty. Kelly developed and taught many college and professional courses in the IT and business areas. He is also a contributing technical editor to IT Jungle's "The Four Hundred" and "Four Hundred Guru" Newsletters.

A former IBM Senior Systems Engineer, he has an active consultancy in the information technology field, (www.kellyconsulting.com). He is the author of forty-eight books and hundreds of articles about IT and patriotic topics. Kelly is a frequent speaker at COMMON, IBM conferences, and other technical conferences and user group meetings across the United States.

Chapter 1

Introduction to Saving America

Who would not want America to be saved?

Is it not a tough challenge to try to convince our peers, who are not quite politically aligned with us on the conservative side of the ledger, that it is not a game—it is America that is at stake? If it were easy to convince those we know who we already know and love, who have been sucked in by the fallacy of the Obama ideology, then most of us would have more hope for the rest of us.

As a conservative Democrat, I have gotten accustomed to saying things my Party does not like to hear. Quite frankly, I don't like what my Party says most of the time. I have begun to look to the GOP (non-RINOS) for the better ideas. Maybe one day Democrats will once again be the Party of the people instead of the Party of radicals. Therefore, I keep my "D" registration and I try to help the country and if it helps the "D's" then that too is good. So far, however, the Republicans are winning in my book. But the conservatives, as in the TEA Party are my favorite. How can anybody not love America enough to be a patriot?

My objective in this book is to discuss a plan that I have built to save America. It can save us all. When I wrote about the plan in the past, I called it the RRR plan, and I wrote a book about it and a number of articles about it. It still is the RRR plan and this book gives a deeper perspective as to why RRR works for America and Americans.

RRR is more than a cute enough set of initials designed to make the "R" letter very important for all Americans. If, by the way the leaders of this country merely implemented the rudiments of RRR, we would be saved even without the extra notions introduced in this book. All of us want to save America. With RRR, we can actually do it.

I created the RRR plan in early 2012 in order to get beyond the rhetoric and to identify and solve the problems with our sour economy. It is done and it will work whenever a leader emerges to adopt the thirteen simple principles of RRR. The RRR plan is the best way to rescue our economy and create real jobs. And, as such, it is worthy to sit on the starting block of any book titled, *Saving America!*

Can you tell me why the economic, unemployment, and the average wage, and many other economic indicators are at the worst levels since the Depression? As much as my father and your father liked Franklin Delano Roosevelt, he never brought the US to good economic times. But, like Obama, he sure talked a good story. Would it help us if we were to send the grave diggers out now so that we can get Roosevelt can solve the problem? I know I don't think so. At least now we are only in a recession. With Roosevelt the country got the big banana. But, to be sure that I was not on my own in my opinion of Obama's lack of accomplishments in parallel to Roosevelt, I reached out to the *New York Times*, and there it was in black and white from the most liberal newspaper in the world. This quote is from www.westernjournalism.com:

"The New York Times ran a featured story entitled, ["Recession Officially Over, U.S. Incomes Kept Falling."](#) The story highlights a study by two former Census Bureau officials, Gordon W. Green Jr. and John F. Coder, which found Americans have lost more wealth under the Obama administration than in the midst of the recession under George W. Bush. Altogether, the recession and Obama's policies created the largest reduction in the American standard of living in decades. ([Read the report's major findings here.](#)) Obama's policies have inflated store prices, debased the dollar's purchasing power, and led to a glut of unemployed who are not drawing a paycheck. However, government workers suffered the smallest income drop, meaning Obama's policies encourage government dependence and a further spiral toward economic catastrophe."

It has gotten so bad in the US, that we need a very serious, very creative, and very comprehensive solution to make it better. The RRR plan is exactly that. You may counter that all candidates are trying to rescue the economy and create jobs, and they think their ideas are the best. You would be correct. Why is the RRR plan any better than same ole same ole? Let me digress first to the DNC's DNC in Charlotte in early September.

You may recall that the Budget Buster in Chief in his Democratic National Convention speech, called for "the kind of bold, persistent experimentation that Franklin Roosevelt pursued during the only crisis worse than this one." Many bright Americans fear what Obama has in store for America in a second term that would keep him holding power until 2016. A number of experts think that he gave it away at the convention. So, now there is rampant speculation that in the second term,

Obama will re-create FDR's Works Progress Administration. It will be part of a massive government-funded jobs program. That budget, deficit and debt problem will not be addressed because Obama will see his reelection as a mandate to ignore the debt.

Logical and sane human beings cannot believe more spending is the solution to anything that threatens the country. So, if Obama is around for four more years, we will all know that at least half of the country is on a no-brainer, and that is not a good thing. If we wanted to solve the problems we face, we would be looking at sound economic principles, such as those brought forth in the RRR plan.

What separates the RRR plan from campaign rhetoric is that it is real. It is not just talking points. It is designed to work. Other plans focus on a small piece of the road to recovery whereas the RRR plan actually builds the whole road—from start to finish. It is a far more comprehensive plan than any candidate anywhere running for any office has offered. The only thing simple about RRR is that it is easy to remember.

The RRR plan is ready to be used to help save our country—to rescue US from the progressive socialist / Marxists Administration that is now holding the country hostage with the help of many complicit Americans. In January, 2012, I released the book version of the plan and it was titled RRR. It is 292 pages long, and it is full of solutions. It first outlines and then explains a unique plan for economic recovery and job creation. It is guaranteed to work if adopted by Congress and the new president. RRR is a winner for the United States and for the American people.

It is a multifaceted approach to bringing America back from the precipice of disaster to again become the most successful country on the planet. The precipice of disaster is not an attractive place folks. RRR is about the economy and jobs. It does not touch on social issues at all. RRR is simply about economic recovery and job creation.

RRR is not a warmed over “999” from Herman Cain. In fact, tax policy, the thrust of 999, though very important, is just one area of RRR's many facets. Along with a number of other features, RRR is built to move our economy from one that is pure Capitalism to a modified Capitalism / Mercantilism system. This is the way the founders intended, and in fact, it is how the founders ran the government when they were in charge. Capitalism is a core element of RRR style Mercantilism. The good news for conservatives is that Mercantilism does not resemble Progressivism, Marxism, Communism, or Socialism. We've had enough of that over the last three and a half years. Haven't we?

As a superset of Capitalism, Mercantilism is designed to first help the home country. That country in our case is the USA! Mercantilism is often deployed when a country is in a fledgling status or when it has become disadvantaged. I would suggest that the latter describes US pretty well. The US is still king of the hill but we are declining. The US is the place to be but those countries rushing the hill are increasing in number and unlike US, they do not have their hands tied behind their backs by their governments.

The RRR plan is simply good for the economy, but it is not simple. It is good for the people, but it is not a handout. It is good for jobs but it does not take tax money to pay workers \$30,000.00 per year while costing taxpayers \$200,000.00. Those are Obama plans and they have been proven ineffective. If Obama's plans were going to work, they would have already worked and we would not be having this discussion right now.

Corporations are not people but they represent an awful lot of people. For those corporations that want to sign up to be American-Centric, the RRR plan is good for corporations. It is a solution balm that offers a gutsy, unique, realistic, and workable path to getting America back on its feet. There is nothing like it anywhere else. All we need as a country is the resolve and the right leadership for the RRR plan to make us all successful.

Here are the four full sets of RRR

Set 1: Reduce Taxes; Reduce Immigration; Reduce Regulations

Set 2: Reduce Spending; Repeal Obamacare; Reindustrialize America

Set 3: Reduce Offshoring; Raise Tariffs; Revitalize Energy

Set 4: Reduce Redistribution; Reduce Lying; Reduce Government

There is even an extra R that we typically lump in with Set 4: Remember Mistakes. How can any conservative argue with this plan? Herman Cain is remembered forever for coming up with his 999 tax restructuring. The only thing RRR and 999 have in common; however is that both use three symbols. Even people that had not investigated the 9's in 999 had an opinion of the 999 plan. More than their opinion, however, the beauty of 999 is that everybody knew about it even if they had no idea as to what it actually is.

999 is very catchy and you cannot forget it. Just about everybody heard of 999 while Cain was still a candidate. Moreover, most people think 999 is a clever notion even if they have no idea of its purpose. So, real people enjoyed Herman Cain using 9-9-9 as the answer to any question regarding his program. It is so catchy, one might even think those shifty Democrats were behind it. The good

parts of marketing 9-9-9 are the same good parts as marketing R-R-R. It has all of the 9-9-9 market attributes plus RRR is chocked full of substance.

Even today, any candidate who would choose to adopt the Cain 999 plan, even without Cain, could gain some momentum—just as Herman Cain did. Likewise, any candidate who chooses to adopt the RRR plan could become popular overnight with the people. After the election RRR is a lot more than a candidate's dream. It is an honest way to save America.

RRR is a contagious notion. It is both comprehensive and it is easy to remember even if you forget an R or two. It is a guaranteed success because America already has tested it successfully when we practiced RRR Mercantilism through our founding and then on through multiple industrial ages. Eventually, the US used Mercantilism to beat England at its own game.

The principles of RRR Mercantilism were practiced in our founding and it guided the country through its formative years as America grew stronger and stronger. The country that taught the US how to run our economic affairs is England. Now, unfortunately, both of us have lost our way:

Here is England's Mercantilism trade statement from 1549:

“We must always take heed that we buy no more from strangers than we sell them, for so should we impoverish ourselves and enrich them.” With that the old England ruled the world until 1860 when this slogan was no longer its guiding light. England abandoned Mercantilism and became intrigued with free trade. Both presidential candidates in 2012 and most of Congress are advocates of the same free trade notions that England toyed with and finally adopted for real. England abandoned the principles that had made her strong. The US, when it practiced mercantilism v free trade kicked England out of the marketplace and took over.

In addition to the ever strong United States, Germany was a great student of Mercantilism. Coincidentally just 10 years after England abandoned Mercantilism, Germany began to excel in steel manufacture, in textile work, in mining and trading, in every branch of modern industrial and commercial life, and also in population. President Wilson in the early 1900's noted that “German development has been ... amazing.” Unfortunately, Wilson was not a Mercantilist. He was a progressive.

Abandoning Mercantilism almost cost England World War I. America, still practicing RRR Mercantilism, saved the day for the Brits. Germany was in the process of picking apart England in World War I, and was ready to succeed when US President Wilson agreed to help. Germany had achieved its success by

practicing Mercantilism, which, of course they had learned from the mighty British, old England herself, and they had carefully watched the prosperity of the US increase with Mercantilism while England declined. Our assistance to England in World War I helped ole England avoid becoming a German Isle.

By 1860, England lost its standing in the world as a commercial force when it abandoned Mercantilism. By 1920, President Wilson, a progressive ideologue, had begun to change the US from Mercantilism to pure Capitalism. It took a long time. However, once the notion was in place it grew throughout the 20th century and into the 21st. The US dropped Mercantilism as our economic creed, and we adopted free trade as our national mantra. It was a big mistake. It took time but our economic power declined gradually. Finally, here we are with a debt that is now bigger than our total GNP. That is what happens when progressivism takes a big ride on the slippery slope.

Eventually England was flattened by her liberal free trade policies. Mercantilism helped America overtake England as the greatest industrial power. England lost 50% of its economy moving from Mercantilism to free trade. By 1944, the English pound officially lost its role as the reserve world currency. The US dollar took its place

Just like we beat England when we practiced Mercantilism, unless we change back, the Chinese, strong advocates of protecting their home industries via Mercantilism, will do to us what we did to England from 1860 onward. It doesn't happen overnight but China's ascendancy to become the most powerful nation in the world is well on its way. This will be China's success while it is America's shame. Shame on US!

Like England, unless we change our leadership and convince our new leaders that RRR Mercantilism is the path to success, we will be remembered as a country that once had it all. We could have chosen a course that helped America, rather than just helping America's largest corporations and third-world countries. Free trade and greed will be listed as the major cause of our undoing.

China has been a major practitioner of Mercantilism. They are prospering while others who believe in free trade are declining. That is why our free traders lose everyday to China. Free trade is not good for America. Donald Trump preaches about how the Chinese whoop us in trade at every outing. Yet, every candidate for President including the current President is a proponent of free trade. That is exactly why our economy is stinking up the world right now.

Pat Buchanan sums up free trade as follows:

“With the abolition of tariffs, and with US guarantees that goods made in foreign countries would enter American free of charge, manufacturers began to shut plants here and more production abroad to countries where US wage-and-hour laws and health & environmental regulations did not apply, countries where there were no unions and workers’ wages were below the US minimum wage. Competitors who stayed in America were undercut and run out of business, or forced to join the stampede abroad.”

The American people, with help from anti free trade advocates such as conservative Pat Buchanan can quash the notion that free trade is helpful to regular Americans. It is not. It is certainly helpful to CEOs of huge companies, but they do not need help from average Americans or from the government. Write your Congress and your Presidential Candidates and offer your thoughts on free trade. It surely is not free. It has a heavy cost.

I offered the RRR plan to all Republican candidates for President and none of them took me up on it. I checked them all out and unfortunately, they are on Obama’s side on free trade and this is very disappointing. I hope Mitt Romney is elected and that he goes back to his idea of fair trade and abandons free trade as it will hasten our economic recovery. At least it will forestall our demise.

RRR Mercantilism is clearly not something that free traders like. That is why the economy will stay in the toilet until we change the belief that America can lose in all trade agreements and still wind up a winner. No matter how many 1000 dollar losses a gambler sustains without winning, when they hit a very large number, they do not win. Their losses are just bigger.

When Hillary and Bill Clinton, Al Gore, John Kerry, and Nancy Pelosi are for something, I want conservative leaders to be against it. So, far, just about all politicians from both Parties are for free trade. This is more like collusion than bipartisanship and it is killing America because nobody wants to fix its biggest problem – getting whooped big time in free trade deals which put Americans out of work.

Free trade has not been fair to US citizens as there are lots less jobs and our average wages have decreased by 10 to 12% in recent years. Let me repeat. Free trade is not good for America. It is good for every other country that wants to beat us in the world economy. RRR Mercantilism is the right plan for our future success. It is our opportunity to regain world leadership.

The RRR plan is more than just Mercantilism but unless the US can again own its own economy, instead of giving it away freely to every third world country, as well as China, the full benefits of RRR cannot be realized. Even so, there are enough other good points that RRR can still help America in many ways.

As the US weakens, economists predict that the Chinese yuan, aka renminbi will overtake the dollar in the next five years as the world's reserve currency. This will be more than symbolic. It will be a direct reflection of poor leadership.

Earlier this year, the French President, Nicolas Sarkozy, who was hoping to be re-elected, but was not, fired a big shot at the failing Brits. He said Britain was a country with 'no industry.' When will he say that of US? Can we exist with no industry? Will China begin to manufacture our war materials? Do we have a chance in the future without refocusing our attention to our real problems?

RRR Mercantilism is designed to solve answers to many questions including: "How do we get back all the jobs exported in the last 30 years?" If we want to re-industrialize America, just like the Chinese, we have to protect our markets and support our domestic industries. It is that simple. The solution is called RRR.

RRR Mercantilism is the key to America's recovery. It is not just one of the R's, it is a combination of five major R's and to a lesser degree, all of the R's in the RRR program. Mercantilism is the one word short description for implementing at least these five R's: *Reduce Taxes, Reduce Regulations, Reindustrialize America, Reduce Offshoring, and Raise Tariffs.* Mercantilism is in fact, the very opposite of "free trade."

For those who are free trade advocates, as noted above, you can think of Mercantilism as anathema to free trade. RRR Mercantilism places the interests of the people of the United States in front of all other interests, whether they are foreign or domestic. RRR Mercantilism provides a way for all domestic businesses to be successful but its real focus is to make people successful because businesses are successful. Today's Capitalism permits businesses to be successful even if the people in the home country are jobless. Mercantilism corrects a big hole in that logic.

RRR Mercantilism rewards businesses that stay at home to produce goods here and provide high paying jobs here. It uses a big carrot to encourage businesses to think America-first! Likewise, it uses a big stick to discourage those companies that would take even more than the 20,000,000 manufacturing jobs already gone, to a foreign country. The objective is for companies to come back to America because it will be more profitable for them and it will be better for the American people.

Analysts suggest that over the next decade or two American corporations plan to offshore as many as 40,000,000 additional jobs. It doesn't take much logic to see that would destroy the fabric of our country and eliminate most of the middle class. President Obama may be able to declare a war on women and a war on the middle class but he sure has no solution to what his policies are forcing businesses to do. A country with no jobs is a lost country.

When the 40,000,000 jobs get the call to be offshored, this time, the jobs that are lost will be the best white collar jobs that exist—engineering jobs, accounting jobs, radiologist jobs, and other highly paid professional jobs. Technology will help the supposedly American companies destroy the US job market if we let them get away with it.

You may know that in the US today, we already have remotely controlled robots performing Telesurgery. Today a human surgeon is still required. Picture a surgeon in New York City operating on a patient in Los Angeles through robotic technology and high speed communications. In ten years, if RRR is taken off the table as a solution, and we do nothing, will the picture change? Will we see a surgeon in Shanghai operating on a patient in New York or Los Angeles? I think so.

The warning is that American officials must stop the exporting of American jobs overseas. RRR Mercantilism is the answer. It is designed to make America the go-to nation again! Go-to nations get the jobs. RRR and Mercantilism are designed so that twenty years from now, America will not be known only as that country that provides raw materials to the manufacturing leader of the world—China. Mercantilism is Capitalism with the rounding factor in favor of the home country, not the corporation. In our case, of course, the home country is the United States of America.

In this book, chapter by chapter, we take a deeper look at the precepts of RRR, one R at a time.

When you fly, they tell you in the event of cabin decompression, put your mask on first so you can take care of your children. The America economy right now is in decompression mode. As nice as it sounds, under the guise of “free trade,” we cannot be helping other countries get stronger than US, while we have had our masks yanked from our faces by our own government. It is time for Americans to put our own masks back on. Do not expect government to solve this for us, without a change in leadership. We need an America-first Congress and President to help us get that job done.

RRR Mercantilism is our oxygen mask for both survival and great success.

Chapter 2

Romney, Ryan, & Reform:

A New RRR plan for America and Americans First

How about this for a mantra: "SAY NO TO THE STATUS QUO!" This is another new mantra and a great slogan for all Americans after we have endured four years of Barack Hussein Obama. With Paul Ryan on the ticket, and with Mitt Romney in the driver's seat, we should not have to worry about the status quo messing with Americans after January 2013. Before Paul Ryan hit the ticket, most conservatives were aware of Governor Romney's very comprehensive fifty-nine point reform plan for economic recovery and job creation.

Romney introduced the plan in the fall of 2011. It is full of good meat for conservatives. Since the "In-the-tank-for-Obama" corrupt US media does not like to dig into 100 plus page documents to properly do their jobs, there has not been much banter about the Romney formula for recovery in the press. As expected, Obama and his minions have made light of the Romney plan; yet they have no plan of their own. Typical of the lead from behind mentality is "do not show your cards, because you may have to explain them."

Romney's whole life has been about real solutions while Obama has become the # 1 problem in the US today. Romney can solve that problem for sure in November but he needs our help so he can save America from Obama. With 59 solution points, it is admittedly difficult to list them all on a business card or even a few 3X5's. Yet, the 59 points have a lot of RRR in them, and thus they are good for America.

Summaries of Romney's well conceived and well articulated 59 points can be found all over the Internet but the plan is so comprehensive that even the summaries are several pages in length. So, there is no short way to understand the Romney plan. It would be lots easier for Romney if he adopted the RRR plan,

and the people would know he has a serious recovery plan and it is easy to remember.

Consequently the 59-point plan does not translate well into talking points or easily recite-able promotional / marketing material. The Romney plan is about cutting government down to size by cutting waste and spending and the number of federal employees. It demonstrates the Governor's exceptional understanding of labor relations, unions, and the working man. The plan also looks to a fundamental redesign of the existing U.S. tax system recognizing many Americans pay no taxes at all while the working man is overtaxed by an ever growing out-of-control government.

With Congressman Paul Ryan on the team, there are no doubts left that Governor Romney will have a great answer for the deficit, the debt, and overall fiscal responsibility. With all the reform that Mitt Romney has cooked up with his 59 points and with Paul Ryan's America-saving budgets, the nation finally has the chance to be on the right track. There is only one thing missing—a nice and simple, easy to remember, hard to forget symbol of what Romney, Ryan, and Reform are all about.

Now that a real economic strategy is in place that will bring jobs to America, it is time for this conservative team to bring on their new plan and to call it simply RRR. The **R**omney, **R**yan, and **R**eform plan will get these candidates noticed and everybody will know the plan. This is a plan for America and Americans First! Isn't it nice for conservatives to finally have something to cheer about?

For the last six months before writing this book, my articles and chapters, and columns have had an underlying theme. In addition to life, liberty, freedom, and the pursuit of happiness, my concentration began by analyzing what it would take to solve both the economic problem and the jobs problem in America. We all know by now that the President does not plan to solve anything as solutions get in the way of his creating dependant Americans. The first step in the process is in identifying each problem. The second part of the process is to devise can't miss solutions for each of the problems. Ask yourself, "What are the biggest domestic problems facing the United States today?" I bet your list (in no sequence) would not be too much different than mine:

- 1) Oppressive taxes stifle individual, national, and business creativity.
- 2) Legal and illegal immigrants take American jobs.
- 3) Regulations choke businesses; rob personal liberty & freedom.
- 4) Spending too much causes major deficits; creates huge national debt.
- 5) Big govt health takeover adds taxes, spending; makes health worse.
- 6) America is now a de-industrialized, weaker nation.
- 7) Offshoring has stolen the best American jobs.

- 8) American corporations that offshore pay no tariffs to home country (US).
- 9) Energy dependence unfriendly nations despite huge energy resources.
- 10) Redistribution of wealth and income = dependency on government.
- 11) Institutionalized govt lying serves its ends & cheats American people.
- 12) Massive govt, massive payroll too expensive, intrusive, powerful.
- 13) Government and the people do not learn from our mistakes

This is too long a list of problems for any economy to withstand, and we can probably add a lot more than a few more items to the list. But, if we can fix these big problems, few Americans would not agree that we can solve our economic woes and create an environment in which jobs pour into this nation from all across the world.

With that as a goal in the fall of 2011, as I prepared to launch my campaign for US Senate, I introduced RRR: a unique plan for economic recovery and job creation. In the Spring of 2012, as discussed in Chapter 1, I wrote a book about it and during the active part of my campaign I gave speeches about the benefits of the RRR plan to America and to any candidate for any office, who might choose to adopt the plan.

You may recall that at the time, every conservative candidate was speaking a great game but nobody had anything solid to offer that had pizzazz and excitement built into their plans like Herman Cain's "999." The fanfare was so great that many of us could have become convinced that 999 would be the next cure for insomnia or even halitosis. As much as a restructuring of our tax system is important for economic recovery, Herman Cain's 999 addresses just one of Romney's 59 points.

In fact, it addresses just part of item one from the domestic problems list shown above. Yet, nobody denied that it was simply brilliant as a marketing concept. Out of nowhere, almost overnight, the former Burger King and Godfather Pizza executive was known to all Americans.

Even without 999, we know logically that taxes can be reduced simply by reducing the rates that are in effect in the out-of-touch 75,000 page tax code but clearly a proper code restructuring would help even more. However, Cain's winning strategy had more to do with a lot of pizzazz and his persona always came to the stage with a lot of moxie. 999 reflects that pizzazz and that moxie, and that makes it likeable even if it is not understood. Cain's people knew that 999 was a public relations and marketing winner, just like the RRR plan will be when our future leaders check it out.

Herman Cain showed us all that if we take a good solution and we add some panache and some zip, and some spunk, splash, and zest to the mixture, soon the whole world will take notice and we will have ourselves a great solution. Everybody

and their brothers and sisters all of a sudden knew about 999. We'll get back to the zing and the elan and the boldness factors after we take another quick look at the original RRR from an inside-out perspective.

Cain was right. The tax structure needs to be totally realigned to suit the needs of the country and to not be punitive to the citizenry. But, a winning candidate can make better progress with a lot more than just one great idea. I do admit, however, that hope and change somehow was enough to give us Barack Obama for four years.

When my good friend, Bill Kustas, a WWII Army Vet and a retired union officer from the local VA Hospital, got wind of Paul Ryan being the VP on the Romney ticket, he came up with an RRR plan of his own. He knew all about Readin, 'Riting, and 'Rithmetic and he joked with me that was his RRR plan. But, with the gleam that I saw in his eye, I knew he had more coming. His RRR slogan is "Reagan, Romney, and Ryan." Those three R's are really catchy in the same fashion as 999. The R's just roll off the tongue. Nobody can deny how great that sounds. His point of course is that nobody could ask for better leadership than that trio. Many of US would settle for just Reagan.

Independently, when my wife Pat heard about Paul Ryan taking on the role of Vice Presidential Nominee on the Romney ticket, having lived through my own RRR days, when I first formulated RRR as a way to dig America from its slump, Pat suggested her own RRR Plan. Hers also has a great ring to it and in its current form; it is an acronym that could really catch on for the Romney campaign if they choose to adopt it. Her RRR plan, and she says this with a beautiful smile, is Romney, Ryan, and Reform. Who can argue with that?

So, how good can it get if we take the leadership of Reagan, and we add the precepts of the original RRR plan, and we present these two great candidates, Romney and Ryan, to the world under the RRR mantra—Romney, Ryan, and Reform. Sounds like where many of us have wanted to go for an awful long time. I bet it would put a big smile on Herman Cain's face to boot.

Since I finished the RRR book in March, 2012, under one fancy title or another, I have been explaining the precepts of RRR: a unique plan for economic recovery and job creation. Conservative Action Alerts has been posting one or two chapters a week about the original RRR plan masked in various scintillating and ebullient titles. Twelve R's address one by one the twelve domestic issues identified above. The R's are packaged in four sets of three R's — R-R-R. These were all fully explained in various articles on the Internet. The last put forth was a piece that asked us all to "Remember Mistakes." This piece offered a commentary about a totally new R that may be as important as all of those that came before it. We offer

a Chapter in this book titled Remember Mistakes. The biggest mistake it identifies is the election of the current President, and of course nobody needs to articulate the solution to that mistake.

If you were searching the Internet, I would suggest that to see the full original RRR plan spelled out in its entire splendor, you could take the contributors link on the main page of Conservative Action Alerts (www.conservativeactionalerts.com); page down looking for my mug shot with the name Brian Kelly on it, and then pick the “view all articles” button. It is there. Many of the articles expound one piece or another of the virtues of the RRR plan.

In summary form, the RRR plan, just as in Chapter 1, is listed below in threes. Each set of three represents three Rs, in the RRR package. There are actually four sets. When you go through the four sets, you will notice that there is one “R” left. I threw it in as a bonus. .

Just as in Chapter 1, but this time for effect, I now present the shortest description of the most comprehensive plan for economic recovery and job creation that you will find anywhere. No candidate either now or in the primary election season took as thorough a look at all of what is needed to turn America around. The good news is that when Romney and Ryan offer their Reform RRR package to the public, the underlying grassroots elements of the package can very well be the bulk of the original RRR plan. Let’s hope so.

Here are the four full sets of the original RRR plus one. Each of these notions solves an identified domestic problem from the list put forth at the top of this chapter.

Set 1: (1) Reduce Taxes; (2) Reduce Immigration; (3) Reduce Regulations

Set 2: (4) Reduce Spending; (5) Repeal Obamacare; (6) Reindustrialize America

Set 3: (7) Reduce Offshoring; (8) Raise Tariffs; (9) Revitalize Energy

Set 4: (10) Reduce Redistribution; (11) Reduce Lying; (12) Reduce Government

The extra R is typically lumped in with Set 4 is (13) Remember Mistakes

When you look at Governor Romney’s fifty-nine points of reform, and you then add in the specifics of Paul Ryan’s debt, deficit, Social Security and Medicare reform, and now the original RRR plan, there is no better and no more complete package for economic success and job creation. The Romney, Ryan & Reform package as it stands is pretty darn good. When it is repackaged with the original RRR plan, it is the whole enchilada. It is the all-in-one solution for America. It is guaranteed to work if the candidates are brave enough to do it all. Let’s encourage Governor

Romney and Congressman Ryan to sign up for RRR. America will be forever grateful.

As we move through explaining the general notions of how to save America, you will realize that the mere addition of the three letters RRR to the Romney and Ryan ticket will bring it instant positive recognition and set it up for great success. Great success of course means a victory in November. Any conservative can see that.

Conservatives are delighted, and rightfully so with Mitt Romney and Paul Ryan as our Presidential hopefuls. We all know that this is the most important election of our lifetimes. Romney and Ryan and Reform will not only give our country a chance to survive, but it will bring America back to its glory days. Conservatives are looking to spend the next eight years "Sans Obama!" And there are many reasons to be encouraged. Hope comes from many sources and disappointment comes from even many more.

In their 1969 bestselling album, Mick Jagger and Keith Richards penned a song, the title of which, "*You Can't Always Get What You Want*" can stand as a conservative mantra for ages past. No, I do not think either of these superstars are conservative, but most people are not superstars. My buddy Dennis Grimes says that even a blind squirrel finds an acorn every now and then. Regardless, Jagger and Richards were right at this time in US history!

Conservatives and for that matter America has not gotten what we have wanted since the Reagan years. We have had some false hopes along the way to today. Reagan was a man who did what was best, simply because it was the best. Honor is something you cannot buy. You either have it or you do not. The fact is, "you can't always get what you want." Today conservatives are different than in the past. We will not accept a shutout. We plan to get what we want, and we will accept nothing less. We have been bleeding a lot for the right leaders to come along and for the right solutions to be applied.

Its time has come. Ironically, the 1969 Rolling Stones hit another chord as their album title is "Let It Bleed." With deference to the "Stones," conservatives will bleed no more. We are sick of hope and change that has become hopelessness because of change. We are ready for Romney, Ryan, and Reform. We need the new RRR plan because it will make America strong and it will put Americans back to work again. We cannot afford to give even an inch to the progressives as it may be the last inch that we need for victory in November. A conservative victory in November is the start needed to save America.

In the thirteen original RRR points that we discussed in Chapter 1, almost all of the RRR principles are touched by Romney's 59 points. There are a few points in the 59 point plan that is a bit out-of-synch with the precepts of RRR. I put this out not to criticize my presidential hopeful, who I sure hope wins in November. But, I do sincerely hope that conservatives can get more of what we want if we are able to ask for it and be heard, and a good man gets elected. There still is just a little time before the election for a reevaluation and a full adoption of the original RRR.

Those areas in which the Romney plan has some differences with the RRR plan, and in which they could use some help include the following:

- (2) Reduce Immigration
- (6) Reindustrialize America
- (7) Reduce Offshoring
- (8) Raise Tariffs

I would be happy to help if called upon.

The four notions above not fully embraced in the Romney 59-point plan. In fact, in some specific RRR factors, a lot of work is needed to obtain full synchronization with the Romney plan. I would like to see this work get done. If the Mitt Romney that took on all of the Republicans in the Primary is the same Romney who gets elected President, then I don't think I have a problem with Mr. Romney on immigration but do want him to know that Americans are not interested in legal or illegal immigrants taking American jobs. I am sure that when presented with the reality of how Americans are being undermined by their government, the Romney team will side with Americans. However, based on the rhetoric so far, I am not sure where the Romney team stands on that one.

Items 6, 7, and 8 have a lot to do with a basic philosophy on trade, and an understanding that even before corporations became people, people were people. America's people need to be represented officially by our legislators in a preferential role compared to our more powerful counterparts in corporations.

Therefore, the original RRR plan looks to a new mercantilism to favor the people over corporations while America is being reindustrialized. To bring industrialization back to America in a meaningful way that benefits citizens, while also benefitting corporations, we must reduce offshoring, and we must raise tariffs—at least on those American companies that have taken American jobs offshore.

An area in which I would like Governor Romney and President Obama to explain their positions is free trade. Both Obama and Romney are purported to be strong advocates of free trade. Free trade is anathema to Americans being free and

having high paying jobs. Yet, most politicians, Democrat and Republican are in love with free trade and they seem to truly believe that free trade is good for America. They also agree that it creates major job losses in the United States, so how I would ask, "How is that good for Americans?" Even a cursory examination proves that free trade is not good for Americans, nor is it good for America. So, why do major politicians such as Barack Obama and Republicans such as Mitt Romney and Paul Ryan swear America away for the sake of free trade? When I hear the response to this, I promise I will publish it.

Ian Fletcher offers us a great perspective on the evils of free trade in his piece titled: "[The Conservative Case Against Free Trade](#); Free Trade Doesn't Work." "...But trade, and free trade are not the same thing. Remember that when somebody tries to tell you how wonderful free trade is: they're probably just giving arguments in favor of trade. Nobody on the protectionist side is suggesting we become North Korea, but there are very serious reasons why free trade is not sound economics, and the longer America clings to the free-trade delusion, the higher the price we will pay. Indeed, abandoning it is almost certainly a necessary, if not sufficient, condition for revitalizing our economy."

It is not that free trade is all bad. It is just not good for America and Americans. The RRR plan is about revitalizing the economy by reducing offshoring and creating more jobs on American soil. The precepts do include raising tariffs so as not to reward American companies for moving factories and operations offshore; and to simply reindustrialize America for all of our collective benefit.

Free trade happens to work only for large businesses that will do anything to make a profit. If I were a politician advocating free trade, quite frankly I would be embarrassed. It is actually anti-American in what it does to bread-winners and families. I can understand Obama being an advocate, as he is for everything I am against and he is against everything that I am for. I sure do hope that Mitt Romney and Paul Ryan change their minds and become more mercantilist, a philosophy in which the United States and its people can benefit from fair trade.

As a final thought on free trade, when Barack Obama is really for something as he is with free trade, it disturbs me to see conservatives, such as Mitt Romney and Paul Ryan following his lead. I would love to hear the Presidential team strike out and tell me that I have misread their positions. Free trade works only for the country that gains the markets and gains the jobs. It does not work for US.

Now that we have a new set of Rs (Romney, Ryan, and Reform) to put in front of most of the original R's in the RRR plan, and we have the few differences of thought already on the table, it is time to launch the Romney, Ryan, and Reform plan for America and Americans First. Let's talk about why a plan dubbed RRR

can help Romney and Ryan take over the executive branch of the government in November. All conservatives at least at this point think this would be an excellent outcome for November. As a conservative, I am on this side.

Many who read my columns know that I am a conservative Democrat, and so, I have gotten accustomed to saying things my party does not like. Quite frankly, I frequently say that “I don’t like what my party says most of the time.”

Unemployment is now 8.3% and the deficit is \$1.5 Trillion each year. Progressive Democrats did this to the rest of US! They must be replaced. The RRR plan can be used as an effective marketing tool to help assure new leadership and It can be an effective implementation tool to make sure the candidates execute the plan. No good changes will occur unless new faces with conservative ideas are brought in to help us all get the job done.

One thing, to which all will agree, RRR is as easy to remember as both pie and 999. For those who read my columns, you know that in 2011, I analyzed what needed to be done to turn America around from the devastation caused by the current administration. From this analysis, I built RRR as my campaign theme for the US Senate. As an aside, any conservative candidate who wants to use any material on my web site, or the handout or the RRR book, adopting all or part of the RRR plan—you have my full permission. America is worth the best solutions that we can all offer.

George Burns, one of America’s all time best comedians died in 1996 at 100 years of age. He was a shot way from playing the London Palladium, as he had predicted for many years before his 100th birthday. Like you and I, Burns was always concerned about the best people running the US government. Burns once quipped: “Too bad the only people who know how to run the country are busy driving cabs and cutting hair.” RRR is not just for barber and cabbie chatter and economic recovery, it is for long-term success.

When the RRR plan is adopted by Mitt Romney and Paul Ryan, Americans will know that this team is 100% pro-American and that they mean business. A key part of RRR is its focus on Mercantilism. This moves the US from pure capitalism to a modified capitalist / mercantilist economy. Elitists do not like mercantilism. They like free trade. Maybe they are not so smart or maybe they do not care about regular people or America per se. Capitalism is a core ingredient of RRR mercantilism. RRR mercantilism is designed to help the home country. The home country in our case is the United States of America. The US needs the big bounce that RRR mercantilism can provide. Just announcing it as the plan will help US jump-start the economy.

The United States still controls the world currency, though China has some markers on how long that bet will last. Conservatives and others that are paying attention know our nation is declining. Free trade & one-sided trade agreements are a major part of our problems. Even my dog is smart enough to notice that if we replaced America's inept trade negotiators with a small pebble, a tsetse fly, a piece of guano, and an empty beer bottle, we would win more trade battles and the country would fare better overall. Other countries are eager to take our place as world leader, and free trade gives them a license to do just that. Why argue for something that your foes will give you for nothing?

To know how successful Romney and Ryan can be, just look at how popular Cain became when he declared 999 was the cure for everything from constipation to toothaches to athlete's feet. Well, maybe not athlete's feet! Let's get to the point. Hardly anybody cared about 999. It sounded great, and it was unforgettable. We still remember the phrase from Herman Cain, and we remember Herman as well. RRR is a similarly contagious notion as 999 built within a similarly contagious marketing phrase. It is designed to make any candidate successful while America becomes even more successful.

For every major political campaign, a great slogan is important for success. Remember these— *I like Ike*. *Are you better off than you were four years ago? It's the economy, stupid— Compassionate conservatism*, And of course there are short ones, which live longer and perhaps never die—9-9-9, & now there is R-R-R.

Admittedly, sound ideas are more important than slogans. Adopting RRR to save America gives a candidate a great slogan, sound ideas, and a perfect sound bite to sell ideas. The label RRR, however, as I see it, is as important as the plan. People will remember the label & associate it with whoever adopts it. A candidate that adopts RRR will be known by the people forever—and I make this point again—a very effective and positive public relations job gets done without spending campaign cash, and finally, a conservative get an edge in the polls.

RRR is not really new. It is a catch-all composite phrase for the solid principles that made our country successful and kept it successful. RRR mercantilism helped America overtake England as the greatest industrial power the word has ever known. You learned in Chapter 1 that England lost 50% of its economy moving from mercantilism to free-trade. Yet, many of our leaders think free trade is the way to go. And, with their thinking, so have gone American jobs!

England paid dearly for shifting from Mercantilism to free-trade. By 1944, the English pound officially lost its role as the reserve world currency. The US dollar took its place. The US still represents ¼ of the world market. And, we still control the currency? At least for now! For now, everybody wants to do business with US.

Free trade is killing the US economy! The progressive President Wilson moved US away from mercantilism 100 years ago when he brought in the personal income tax. I bet there are not too many conservative fans of the personal income tax. In the days of mercantilism of old, a personal income tax was not needed, and it may not be needed today.

It has taken 100 years for us to feel the full impact of free trade. And, it does not feel good. RRR mercantilism puts the interests of the people of the US—the home country, ahead of the interests of strangers from other countries. It is specifically America first. The details of RRR mercantilism provide a huge carrot to encourage businesses to be good American “citizens.” It also has a big stick to discourage American businesses from playing against the home country.

What real American is happy that we have given up over 20,000,000 manufacturing jobs to foreign countries? RRR mercantilism encourages companies to come home. If businesses choose not to come home to America, it will cost them, and it should cost them. Don't you agree?

In Chapter 1, we touched on the problems for the future. Now, let's show some detail. Analysts predict that over the next decade or two, our not-so-loyal corporations will offshore another 40 million American jobs. The jobs we lose will be the best white collar jobs that exist today—engineering jobs, accounting jobs, even radiologist's jobs and yes, doctors—even surgeons. You won't believe the projections.

Is it any wonder why our children, the hope of America, are graduating from great Universities only to come home with a huge debt and no job. Thank the free-trade crowd and the open borders crowd for that. Let's hope we get fair trade from Mitt Romney and Paul Ryan and let's hope we stop granting over six million visas a year, many of which are designed by Congress to take American jobs. Let's hope that we have a Romney, Ryan, and Reform RRR plan that is real enough to make America whole again.

Technology enables offshoring. When I taught Health Information Technology (HIT) at King's College in Wilkes-Barre, PA just a few years back, I made sure that as a teacher, I kept up to date on the leading edge of technology. For HIT, as an example, I updated my skills to know how remote controlled robots could perform telesurgery. Some of you may already know that using robotics, surgeons in NY today can operate on patients in Los Angeles. In ten years, you may find a surgeon in Shanghai operating on a patient in Pennsylvania. I touched on this phenomenon in Chapter 1. It needs repeating.

In this surgery, no American doctor may be involved. Technology may be great but the point is that it can be used to help hospitals of the future save dollars by offshoring surgeries to other countries' surgeons and robots. Perhaps if the current President is reelected, the operation would be paid for by Obamacare. That would explain a lot. Do you think our current government has the best interests of the American people at heart? I mean John Q. Public, not elitists. Can you give me one reason why, in say ten years, our government would want a surgeon in Shanghai to be operating on a patient in the US? How would we know if it were really a robot in Shanghai....

Well, another reason for concern might be that even a real Shanghai Surgeon would more than likely be the lowest cost provider. I sure hope it does not come to that and it would not if free trade and the job losses it creates stopped being the official US modus operandi. Those who do not think government has the best interests of the people at heart would have their worst fears realized in the Shanghai scenario.

It helps to remember that in 2010, Obama, through Obamacare, authorized the theft of over \$716 Billion from Medicare. In other words, Seniors who have contributed to Medicare all their lives are scheduled to give over \$700 Billion from an almost bankrupt Medicare fund to those who have not paid any taxes to Medicare. Seniors did not give Obama permission to do that but he claims they did when they elected him? Will Seniors give Obama the chance to take more from Medicare by electing him again? Behind the scenes Obama knows that when seniors die, it costs the country less, and the budget is more easily balanced.

Ironically, none of my doctors, who I trust implicitly with my health, trust the government to make the decisions about my health that they make today. Do you trust this government? More and more Americans are finding that even our best jobs can be offshored in an anything goes free trade society. It is happening all around us and President Obama is the strongest advocate of free trade. Despite what Obama thinks, "Free trade doesn't work."

Has anybody asked how we can get back all the jobs that were exported in the last 30 years? The answer is that we must give businesses from across the world a major incentive to set up shop in America. The RRR plan does just that. If we want to re-industrialize America, we must also protect our markets and support our domestic industries. It is that simple. By the way, as noted in Chapter 1, China practices Mercantilism. The Chinese love competing against Americans as our negotiators choose not to win.

We know from Chapter 1 that, as the US weakens, economists predict that the Chinese *yuan*, aka *renminbi* will overtake the dollar in the next five years as the

world's reserve currency. The world is beginning to slot the USA and some of our best friends as has-been countries. A second dose of how the US will fail is appropriate. Yet, we Americans can stop this if we choose to do so.

Even our allies know that we are failing. For example, in the beginning of 2012, former French President, Nicolas Sarkozy, fired a big shot at the failing Brits. He said Britain was a country with 'no industry.' When will he say that of US? He is gone as the leader of France but he is a smart man and his words linger. Strong countries today use Mercantilism, not free trade.

If this Chapter 2 summary sounds a lot like the summary for Chapter 1, please think about it even more.

When you fly, they tell you in the event of cabin decompression, to put your mask on first so you can save your children. The American economy right now is suffering from decompression mode. Average wages have gone down every year since 2000. IN Obama times, wages on the average have gone down by \$4,000. The United States cannot be helping other countries of the world get stronger while we grow weaker. It is a death strategy.

We have had our oxygen masks yanked from our faces by poor US trade policies and even poor politicians and legislators. It is time for Americans to put our masks back on so we can recover and grow at the perpetrators! When we don't need the masks anymore, let's have a great big party. Maybe we can even serve some TEA.

We can't do it alone as citizens. We need a truly people-oriented representative Congress, President, and Vice president to help us get that job done. We cannot settle for a self-absorbed President and corrupt representatives. It would also be nice to have a trustworthy vice president, who stands for the people. RRR mercantilism is the tool that our new leaders can use to assure both survival and great success. Our job is to convince the both Houses of Congress, Mitt Romney, and Paul Ryan that RRR can save America! With the ring it will bring when it is announced, it will be remembered and it will help guide Romney and Ryan to a well anticipated victory in November. Romney, Ryan and Reform as in RRR is the new RRR plan for America and Americans—First!.

Chapter 3

Reduce Corporate Income Tax & Intro to RRR Mercantilism

Reduce Corporate Taxes to 8 Per Cent or Lower

Many Democrats do not seem willing to admit that John F. Kennedy was a tax cutter. Kennedy was pro-American and so when taxes needed to be cut, he was ready to do so. In 1962, a favorite of All Democrats and many Republicans, President JFK favored tax reduction in a big way. Kennedy had a great way with words. Those of us old enough and those who are historians may remember these Kennedy words:

“In short, it is a paradoxical truth that ... the soundest way to raise the revenues in the long run is to cut the rates now... And the reason is that only full employment can balance the budget, and tax reduction can pave the way to that employment. The purpose of cutting taxes now is not to incur a budget deficit, but to achieve the more prosperous, expanding economy which can bring a budget surplus.”

JFK was wise beyond his years. Today, the JFK philosophy would be identified as *conservative*. The fact is that our economy is sick again just like in Kennedy's time. So we need to put more pay in employee's pockets with a permanent tax fix. What we do not need to do is put more pay in freeloader's pockets for purposes, which Governor Christie suggests include being a couch potato, perhaps smothered in French Fries and gravy. When you pay people for not working, you get a lot more looking for the same pay for the same work. Nobody wants to hire gravy laden French fried couch potato for productive work.

Ron Paul says that “One thing is clear: The Founding Fathers never intended a nation where citizens would pay nearly half of everything they earn to the government.” With 46% of Americans paying no tax at all, how is that a good deal for this country?

The US Tax Code is a taxpayers joke and a lobbyists dream. With over 75,000 pages of exemptions and exceptions, written by lobbyists, it is both a public outrage and nightmare. All corporate welfare and subsidies must be eliminated. The best way to do it is to restructure the entire tax code with permanent changes.

Do corporate income taxes really matter?

They matter a lot less than in the 1950's; that is for sure. In the 1950's, the Federal Corporate Income Tax provided 30% of the country's revenue. Now, with more powerful corporations than ever, and lobbyists demanding more and more favors from politicians, there are so many deductions and subsidies that the corporate tax now provides just 6.5% of federal revenue.

Corporations, the same corporations that demanded citizenship long ago, need to now earn that citizenship by becoming more American. Reducing the corporate tax rate to attract foreign investment and to incentivize American corporations to produce in America is the overarching objective of reducing the corporate tax rate in the RRR plan. Any revenue lost from such a cut will come back by the taxation of the ample dividends that will be paid.

The corporate tax impact on the Federal Government is minimal. We are talking about just 6.5% of revenue. Reducing the tax rate to an awesomely small amount— 8% or less—without permitting special deductions or subsidies, will continue to provide substantial revenue to the treasury—perhaps even more than we get today. Revenue from corporations would go up by restructuring the code and reducing the rate, and don't forget that dividends would be taxed at the normal tax rate.

Overall, a restructuring of the corporate tax rate as part of an overall tax restructuring is the best notion. Taxes should be broad-based and the rates should be relatively low. In terms of the RRR plan, our objective is not just to reduce the rates so US corporations can be more profitable, it is to attract US corporations to once again operate in America.

The most important factor is to create a tax system so that companies from all over the world, including American businesses that have offshored operations, will want to do business again in the new America. The new America will be a business bonanza in which corporate / business taxes are low, yet government revenue is the same or greater. If we do our best with the RRR plan, and companies like Apple choose not to come back—fine! It is time that America began to worry about American citizens before corporations.

Reduce the domestic corporate tax rate to 8% or less

A big carrot for business is to reduce the corporate tax rate to 8% or less for both domestic corporations and foreign corporations. Because this plan is about putting Americans back to work in good jobs, foreign companies that build plants and offices in America and who hire Americans will also get the reduced tax rate and a big thank you from the Federal Government. Like me, many Americans are unhappy that so many “faux American” corporations walked away from the United States and left so many unemployed in their wake. My recommendation is that nothing special be done for any American company that decides to come back because of RRR or for any other reason.

I would also say no special punishment should be meted. However, I would like to see corporations on their own choosing to set up funds for good American causes. For example, it would be nice if corporations used some of their tax savings to help students pay for their student loans, or to help state unemployment funds stay afloat, or to provide some free goods to charity. For these kind works, American corporations should receive thank you's and major kudos from the government and the people.

Many know that corporations gained their American personhood in the famous 1886 Supreme Court case called *Santa Clara County v. Southern Pacific*. The founders never wanted to give corporations an inch. In fact, they were illegal after the Revolution for many years. Give them an inch and they will take a mile. Can you imagine if there were debates on personhood by the founders about corporations?

About 100 years after the Constitution, the slippery slope saw corporations emerge in America from minimal entities to having more power than even the monopolistic British East India Company, the bane of the colonists. The founders would have thrown over the Tea a number of additional times, rather than ever give in to corporate personhood.

Look what has happened. Other than corporate officers or stockholders; who in America, has really gained from their existence? Corporations over the last thirty years have stolen away a lot of what makes America—America, simply by pure greed. They have taken our jobs and much of our strength as a country and they have diminished America's standing in the world.

Since becoming persons, US Corporations have simply been bad American citizens to say the least. As real flesh bearing persons, *We the People* are challenged to take control of our government, which was founded to be *Of the People* and *By the People*. Corporations are so much more powerful as entities

than individuals, and in America, other than corporations, no group is endowed with any real power. We are a country of individuals, and only if we have an honest government do things go well for Americans. Enough said!

Because the Constitution gives us strength, with the right leadership, we can implement the RRR plan. This takes back power from corporations and it pays them back somewhat with a substantially lower corporate tax rate. I sincerely hope that corporations do choose to become much better citizens. And for that, I will be the first to sing their praises. If not, then we must elect politicians who understand the purpose of the stick rather than the carrot.

The 8% or less domestic tax rate a nice tax reduction which will especially help the good corporations that have been using American employees to produce goods and / or provide services here in America. The US foreign tax on American corporations should also be reduced but to no less than 20%. The foreign rate would be reduced from 35% to simplify the tax code and eliminate the foreign tax credits that have been overly abused over the years. The higher rate (20% v 8%) on overseas profits is meant to incent companies to come back. An eight percent or less domestic tax rate v 20 or 35% may induce some offshore-centric companies to come back home. But, realistically, it may not be enough to have all corporations fall in line, and so for those who want to continue offshore, we offer the stick.

Another big goodie on the carrot side for firms or portions of firms operating in the United States will be the opportunity for direct expensing of all costs. No depreciation schedules should be necessary. If you buy something, take the full credit that year. For firms manufacturing overseas, however, the schedules should continue to be used. Why make it easy for companies that make it harder for US citizens? This is another way to encourage US plant expansion and we hope this too will be a carrot to help bring businesses back.

Of course, no corporation should receive subsidies for anything. No corporation should receive anything any other company cannot get. All corporations will therefore play by the same rules. Those that operate their businesses in the US will receive major benefits, and those operating overseas will not receive as many benefits.

Another important RRR incentive, *Reduce Regulations* will eliminate business stifling rules and this will assure that no company ever gets punished by the government for setting up shop in America. This is another notion that will surely help bring jobs back. If we don't get businesses to return on the carrot, the new America will get them back to America on the stick and it won't be because of the song, "Why—cause we love you!" It will become more expensive for American

firms that use employees offshore – whether the industry is service or manufacturing to sell their wares in the USA.

Yes, the sticks are big. The objective of the goodies, such as tax cuts is not to be nice to corporations. It is to bring America back to being a country that can support a prosperous middle class. In the RRR plan, the notion called *Reindustrializing America* is intended to bring back industries and plenty of plant jobs, engineering and IT jobs, as well as other good jobs. They will come back home because the carrots and sticks in RRR style Mercantilism will assure companies that it is their best option.

RRR Mercantilism will provide the incentive for formerly all-American corporations that have strayed to other countries for profits, to change their ways and think America-first. Historian Newt Gingrich would agree that this is the first time in world history that tariff protectionism needs to be invoked to help the people, rather than the domestic businesses. The secret objective of RRR Mercantilism thus is to protect Americans from American corporations and other large unincorporated businesses that have taken jobs offshore. The mantra of RRR Mercantilism is that you are not an American Corporation if you have moved your American jobs overseas.

Since American companies may not be motivated to return jobs to our country, RRR Mercantilism encourages foreign companies to build plants and offices right here in America, where they can then hire American employees. It is that simple. For those “faux American” companies that choose to make their products offshore, Americans will benefit from a higher foreign corporate tax rate and from a tariff on imported produces. So, go right ahead and do that as much as you find it profitable for all goods imported to the US from the country of manufacture will find the stick, and it will not lead to greater profits.

One stick is that the tax rate on dollars earned by US corporations overseas, which includes any products shipped to the US or anywhere else, is not the low 8% or lower domestic American corporate tax rate. Instead it is a 20% straight tax over and above whatever tax is due to the foreign country. The foreign and domestic tax rates have been 35% for years but corporations have been able to deduct the foreign taxes paid to the host country in calculating their bill. In this plan, since the rate is lower to accommodate the foreign tax, there is no deduction for the foreign tax.

In the unlikely event that American corporations choose to revolt and decide to unregister their corporate charter in the US, perhaps a third tier of income tax and an even higher tariff should be imposed on faux American corporations that continue to make their products overseas. Such companies can choose to simply

grin and bear it for their tax situation will not improve. The government of this United States under the RRR plan will be charged with publishing the “faux American” corporations that have abandoned their American Corporate Charter for the sake of higher profits. Perhaps with a loyal American population, no additional fees would need to be extracted as Americans may be upset enough to simply choose to use the products of loyal American corporations, rather than those that care little about us.

The RRR plan handles corporations that choose to behave in an un-American fashion. It demands that the US must pull the economic hammer down on such businesses to help the American people.

Therefore, any “faux American” business that chooses to revolt against Americans, may find things getting worse profit-wise for their company if they choose to continue to do business in America. Remember the RRR mantra implicitly is America for Americans. It is America first and all other countries second. Government, corporations and unions come far later in the pecking order, well after individual Americans. I would recommend that the names of any newly unregistered corporation be placed on a large placard outside the Department of Commerce Building in Washington DC for all Americans to see. It is time to bring back public shame.

A similar notion can be developed for services, such as offshored call center work, and any other service that is moved from our shores to other shores. The objective of RRR Mercantilism is to create prosperity in America by helping the American people be prosperous by having better work opportunities. If corporations, American or otherwise choose to play ball with US, they should be very successful because of RRR Mercantilism while American employees regain their prominence in the world.

One more stick, upon which we have lightly touched, is tariffs. Tariffs have traditionally been the heart of any mercantilist system from time immemorial. All of the RRR moves, from restructuring the tax code, reducing offshoring, reducing regulations, and raising tariffs are designed to help reindustrialize America using the basic principles of mercantilism. This means we adopt principles that bring back higher paying jobs for Americans – especially our forgotten college graduates.

To do this right, just like as the founders prescribed, tariffs will again be in play. I would expect there should be at least a 20% tariff on American goods imported into the US from American corporations and perhaps all imports from foreign corporations. With a little design, this process can be made to fit outsourced services as well. While corporations plan to outsource US all to other countries, under RRR mercantilism, it will not be cost free.

Since the American control the government, and not vice versa, it is up to US to assure that there are big-time costs for any company that executes a perdition strategy on America. When Americans set the tax rates and tariffs differently for such companies, they will find out first hand that such a strategy is not really so good for the sponsoring corporation.

To make it especially fair, a 20% or more tariff on foreign goods from China and other countries, without exception is a good idea. This will give our loyal domestic producers protection from foreign businesses. In one set of calculations that I performed, after a phased in approach, the RRR package would add as much as \$500 billion to the treasury per year, while more importantly staging the US for reindustrialization and much better jobs for all of our citizens.

We must remember that the American market represents $\frac{1}{4}$ of the world's market. Once a company is here, $\frac{1}{4}$ of the world's buyers are at its disposal. Companies can do quite well concentrating on America first and treating Americans fairly. No company that is in its right mind; would not want to participate in the American marketplace.

In the last thirty years and more obviously, in the last ten years, American companies have forgotten their loyal American employees and they have chosen higher profit opportunities elsewhere. The new tax code and the tariffs, and other elements of RRR as discussed in subsequent chapters of this book, will bring a lot of industry back to the US along with lots of the best American jobs that many believed never would return. The survival instincts of formerly disloyal American corporations will compel them to come back and begin to behave better.

In the unlikely event that American based corporations dig in and choose not to come back at an acceptable level, they will miss out on an opportunity to participate in the best business climate in the world. Their places at the table will no longer be reserved for them. They will be filled by foreign enterprises that will make up the shortfall and give Americans the job opportunities they have been denied by "faux American" corporations.

Foreign corporations have proven they can be a blessing as we have seen in recent years with the auto industry. A good look at these foreign companies over these years and even prudent conservatives would conclude they have done more for Americans than the "faux corporations" that have left, lock, stock, and barrel, with misery in their wake.

In my humble opinion, a foreign based company that sets up shop in America and hires Americans at a decent wage is a more American-like business than a so-

called American Corporation that hires foreigners in foreign countries to make products and then it ships them back here duty free. RRR Mercantilism says the duty free days are gone. If you want to be treated as an American, be good to America.

There are a number of other notions that go along with reducing taxes in a really fair way. The RRR plan accommodates all and delivers insights powerful enough to help us know that all facets need to be revamped to be fair. This includes the personal income tax structure the possibility of a Fair Tax, repercussions from a zero to humungous capital gains tax, and of course the other precepts of an honest and fair corporate tax, which includes solving the foreign income and tax deferral problem. All of these income / taxation notions and dilemmas are examined in this book. I bet you can't wait until the next chapter and I can't wait to write it.

Chapter 4

Reduce / Restructure Personal Income Tax

The Income Tax Code is a Joke

The personal tax rates in our current 75,000 page tax system must be reduced while we develop a permanent new personal tax structure that is designed for America first and not for tax lobbyists. It should be no more than 50 pages that are readable by all Americans. Many Americans are aware that the last comprehensive tax reform, the Tax Reform Act of 1986, was signed into law by President Ronald Reagan on October 20, 1986. At the time, this Act was a complete revision of the federal tax code, and as such it continues to stand as a significant achievement. Reagan's goals were the right ones: fairness, simplicity, and economic efficiency. At the time, he accomplished them but over time, the code has gotten perverted again. At 75,000 pages, it is now incomprehensible. It is time again for a big do-over with fairness, simplicity, and economic efficiency again being the guiding spirit.

President Obama has been very ambivalent about creating a better tax code. When it was expedient in early 2010, by executive order, he created the National Commission on Fiscal Responsibility and Reform. This is also referred to as the Simpson-Bowles Commission, named after its two co-chairs, Alan Simpson and Erskine Bowles. The Commission wrapped up its work late in 2010 and voted on a plan to reduce the current deficits and put federal budgeting back onto a sustainable path. Obama structured the executive order that a supermajority would have to agree for the measure to go to Congress. 11 of the 18 members agreed and thus the study fell short of the 14 votes needed to send a proposal to Congress for a vote. Under these rules, the Commission failed and the proposal never got to Congress. What a shame. It wasn't perfect but it was a lot better than nothing. Part and parcel of the report was a revamping of the tax code.

When the report came out in December 2010, it was aptly titled, "The Moment of Truth." It unapologetically stressed that the United States is on an unsustainable

fiscal path. The Preamble to this report shows its serious tone. It made me feel good just to read this as it is not often I find the work of any government body either truthful or thorough. Again, though not perfect, this was our best attempt ever to get our tax structure right and our fiscal house on the way to order. This preamble is compelling:

“Throughout our nation’s history, Americans have found the courage to do right by our children’s future. Deep down, every American knows we face a moment of truth once again. We cannot play games or put off hard choices any longer. Without regard to party, we have a patriotic duty to keep the promise of America to give our children and grandchildren a better life. Our challenge is clear and inescapable: America cannot be great if we go broke. Our businesses will not be able to grow and create jobs, and our workers will not be able to compete successfully for the jobs of the future without a plan to get this crushing debt burden off our backs...The American people are counting on us to put politics aside, pull together not pull apart, and agree on a plan to live within our means and make America strong for the long haul.”

Former Federal Reserve chairman Alan Greenspan chastised President Barack Obama for his off-hand rejection of the Simpson deficit-reduction proposal. "The worst mistake the president made was not embracing that vehicle right away." Greenspan made these remarks at the Bloomberg Washington Summit, as reported by the Wall Street Journal.

Though not all of the report is recognized as being perfect, the plan put forth by the co-chairs represents a very thorough tax reform initiative, and surely the best effort at solving the taxing, spending, deficit and debt issues in recent years. It is such a well done study that it continues to be referenced as part of most conversations on tax reform.

It is not the intention of this chapter to replay the debt commission report or to use pieces of the report to highlight the ways to fix the system in a big way. Overall, the plan for recovery endorsed in this book is called RRR, designed to bring America back to prosperity and to bring Americans back to work. It is far more comprehensive than Simpson-Bowles. That said; tax strategy and the tax reduction and the simplification of the tax code are very much a part of both plans.

Unfortunately, our Congress and the presidency are dysfunctional. When one House of Congress advocates capitalism, and the other socialism, there really is no middle. When the President gets involved it gets worse as he tries to play both sides to improve his reelection possibilities.

On April 15, 2011, still believing that American institutions created by the founders have a traditional role in the US government, the House passed a resolution to establish a federal government budget for fiscal year 2012. It also provided a spending framework for the next ten years. In many ways, it was Simpson Bowles all over again but there was no tax increase in the plan. Most economists agree that a tax increase in a recession is a fool's play. The overall objective of the legislation was to support growth and like the 1986 Reagan plan, the House Act was simple, fair, and efficient. The budget was adopted in the House by a vote of 235 – 193; but it went nowhere in the Senate, the socialist side of Congress.

The Personal Income Tax Plan, which is the feature of this chapter, is a piece of the RRR: A unique plan for economic recovery and job creation. In fact, the RRR plan itself is so big, and so comprehensive that there are actually three different pieces to this one R of the thirteen R's in the RRR Plan. The, R which we are currently addressing is Reduce Taxes. Besides the Personal Income Tax Plan, which is the subject of this chapter, we discussed reducing coproate taxes in Chapter 4, and in Chapter 6 we examine foreign tax deferrals and repatriation schemes.

The purpose of the new RRR Personal Income Tax Plan structure would be to raise revenue to run the government to supply needed services for American citizens. The tax code would no longer be used as part of a government redistribution scheme. If the taxes from the newly designed tax code are based on income, tax refunds would be given only to the extent that a taxpayer paid something into the system. Tax refunds, no matter whether called credits or subsidies, or allowances, are not a gift from you, your neighbor, or me, through the government, to a non-worker. If we choose to have a welfare system, it should not be augmented by IRS refunds to non-taxpayers.

No tax code gimmick should create a tax refund greater than the amount the taxpayer has had withheld from wages. In fact, all Americans should pay some tax and so the proper restructuring of the code must include a mechanism that is not hurtful to the poor yet includes all able bodied, non-helpless people who work in America. Nothing in America is free, and nobody should sit back on the couch and collect on the hard work of somebody else. Even if that tax rate is 1% or 5% or 10%, or whatever is right, all Americans must pay some federal tax to their country in order to be contributors to the nation. Right now, other than those who pay no taxes, everybody's taxes should be reduced to help stimulate the American economy. The former should begin to pay a modicum of taxes to help support their country.

Early in the last year of his life, John F. Kennedy, on Jan. 21, 1963, in his annual message to the Congress expressed his thoughts on taxation. The Economic

Report of The President offered the following summation of why Personal Income Taxes must be reduced: This applies today as much as in the 60's. *"In today's economy, fiscal prudence and responsibility call for tax reduction even if it temporarily enlarges the federal deficit – why reducing taxes is the best way open to us to increase revenues."* Kennedy never called for refunding money to anybody who did not pay anything into the treasury.

The RRR Reduce Taxes plan does not permit 100% tax parasites in America. The RRR plan tax code says that after earning \$100.00 in a given year, the most any taxpayer can keep of his or her income is 99%, regardless of the source of the income. If that means that 46% of the taxpayers that today pay nothing immediately begin to pay 1% FIT on all income over \$100.00, so be it. So, 1% will become the minimum tax for all citizens who earn at least \$100.00 gross pay.

There are a number of taxing models out there already, proposed by scholars and candidates alike, none of which are fully complete in covering all contingencies or with all questions answered. But, they are all a good start compared to the 75,000 pages of blather and corruption in our current tax code.

A few smart financial people can get together and advise the government how to reduce the income tax code to just 50 pages and the old tax code should immediately be thrown away. I would be happy to sit on such a commission. Within the code, there are more than 200 temporary rules that must be reworked and updated regularly. I would advise the government analysts and the independent analysts, who examine any of the 75,000 pages, to create a better plan; take as little as possible from the old plan; and mostly pretend that it does not exist. It is that bad. All the favors and lobbying tricks included in the code are a disgrace and this burdensome tax code has hurt America for years. It has created unfairness for us all.

We learn a lot about what happens with various tax actions by observing them through history. For example, Congress approved a tax rebate for individuals in 2008 to stimulate the economy. It was a government check that Americans received in the mail. However, Americans did not rush out and spend their new bounty. Consequently it had little to no effect on the economy. It was a one shot deal to theoretically stimulate the economy and make people feel better since the dollars appeared to be real. There were no strings attached and so many simply saved the proceeds or they paid off some debt. This did not help the economy because it was one time and it was temporary. Don't count on seeing it again. Even Democrats sometimes can recognize something that does not work.

Through this and other history, we have learned as a nation that small shots of cash simply do not help to sustain the overall economy. People have to plan and

know what is happening tomorrow and the next day in order to limit their spending when times are tough. The tax cuts that were part of the stimulus bills and supported by President Obama were all bad and they did not work. Things got worse. They were all temporary and did not help the uncertainty that all US commerce is affected by today. More importantly, even if the 75,000 page tax code were a perfectly tuned instrument, and it is not, it should not have been cooked to support a welfare scheme for redistribution of taxpayers' contributions to non-contributors.

As the master blueprint for redistribution of income and wealth, the Obama plan included \$500 in cash to low-income adults who had not paid any income taxes. Most taxpayers don't really know this or chose not to care since it did not affect their checks. But, what was that all about? It was a quick welfare handout to able bodied Americans. As noted above, the tax code should not be used for welfare, period. Neither corporate welfare nor personal welfare should be permitted through the tax code. If the Congress wants to give people, who do not contribute to the treasury, a welfare increase let them publically enact welfare legislation to do so. This should not be done by executive fiat and it should not occur in what the people need to believe is a permanent and fair tax code.

The 2009 Obama plan was simply a welfare plan and welfare plans make the takers think they are on welfare while the proceeds come out of the taxpayer's pockets. . For the first time, the government tax refund system handed out money to able-bodied men and women who did not have dependent children. Worse than that, they had no income and paid no taxes. It cost \$23 billion from the US treasury. Why? So the presumed giver, the government, would appear to be a hero, and thus worthy of reelection?

In 2010, the Obama stimulus bill was even worse. His bill wiped out the great welfare reforms of 1996 that Bill Clinton took credit for passing. But that is another topic. Before Obama, the US was on a track to make welfare an option that was not very desirable for able bodied people, but which helped when needed for the helpless. The United States would not have to collect so much in tax revenue if we managed our expenses better. The US Treasury is not a slush fund or a stash for the President or Congress to buy votes.

The point is that history shows that permanent reductions in personal and business tax rates, such as the Kennedy tax cuts, unlike temporary tax credits, do a much better job of stimulating the economy. Has the Obama plan worked? We all know things are worse now than before the plan.

Alexis de Tocqueville, who in the 1830s authored the groundbreaking two-volume book titled "Democracy in America," had some great insights that explain why politicians are typically dishonest to a fault, and why they cannot be fully trusted to do the right thing for America. Here are three quotes from de Tocqueville, all with a similar theme:

"The American Republic will endure until the day Congress discovers that it can bribe the public with the public's money."
— Alexis de Tocqueville

"A democracy cannot exist as a permanent form of government. It can only exist until the voters discover that they can vote themselves largesse from the public treasury. From that moment on, the majority always votes for the candidates promising the most benefits from the public treasury with the result that a democracy always collapses over loose fiscal policy, always followed by a dictatorship. The average age of the world's greatest civilizations has been 200 years."
— Alexis de Tocqueville

"America is great because she is good. If America ceases to be good, America will cease to be great."
— Alexis de Tocqueville

Americans must demand better from our elected representatives in the Congress, and especially the Presidency. When Americans can count on keeping more of their hard earned income, they make plans to spend or invest it. Spending and investing do help stimulate the economy. The key is making things permanent so all can plan. Even the Bush tax cuts were temporary and that is why we relive them again every year, and that is why they no longer help as they once did.

If the RRR corporate tax recommendation were 35%, and if the Capital Gains tax were eliminated so that Warren Buffett pays his real fair share, the rich would have a real beef and it would be partially justified. However, the RRR Plans recommends an 8% maximum domestic corporate tax rate, which admittedly may serve us better if it were even a bit lower. With such a low corporate rate, a fair capital gains tax approaching the wage tax schedule would not be double taxation at all. Consequently, nobody looking for investment tax relief for the wealthy needs to pretend that in such a plan there is double taxation.

There are some who believe the only way for both fairness and growth is the flat tax. Like me, they believe that the 75,000 pages of corruption and complexity in the IRS code must be replaced with something that can be executed on a post-card tax return or no return at all. They suggest that there be one low personal tax

rate with no double taxation for corporations. I see the 8% or lower corporate tax as almost getting us out of the double taxation conundrum, so let's consider that part done.

The perception of fairness that a flat tax gives is one that would be good for the economy and competitiveness. For the Mitt Romney lovers out here, it means that if Mitt Romney makes 100,000 times more than you, he'll pay 100,000 times more in tax. Likewise, for the last several years, with his huge book sales, President Obama has made about thirty times what I have made, and he too would be paying thirty times more in taxes.

During the 2012 Republican Primary Election season, from the many candidates, we saw a number of options to restructure the tax code. All of these options are better than the 75,000 page monster we now have. According to RRR, a new tax code should be no more than 50 pages. During the campaign, we all got to see the Cain 999 plan, the Perry 20; the Busler 20, 20, 0; and various flat tax approaches such as Gingrich's 15%. My favorite that is not on the list is a slightly modified Fair Tax which is explained in detail below, after a few paragraphs.

The Fair Tax would be hard to implement for sure but it is the most fair as its name implies. It has been out there for awhile as an idea (www.fairtax.org). In my opinion, it is the best tax solution for the nation. Again, almost anything is better than our current unworkable tax code. I say almost because there were a lot of people in 2008 who said that anything would be better than Bush. How's that working out for you? Perhaps something "almost better" would have been a lot better considering the big mistake we got.

We are very fortunate in America that the high wage earners pay so much of the tax burden. Few of us take the time to thank the rich for taking the wrath of the IRS on a continuing basis. Even our President insults the most successful as if our children should aspire to mediocrity. Many articles have been written showing that the top 1% earners pay 40% or more of the taxes and there are 46% of Americans who now pay no taxes. So, from my point of view, a lot of people should be thanking a lot of those people in the 10% area, rather than complaining.

The Fair Tax Explained

Former House Ways and Means Committee Chairman, Bill Archer, reported the following about the Fair Tax: *"A recent survey was done, in Europe and Japan, of the major corporations and I was astounded at the results. They were asked, 'If the US abolished its income tax and went to a sales tax, would that have any impact*

on your decisions?' Eighty percent of the corporations said they would build their factories in the United States of America. Twenty percent said they would move their international headquarters to the United States of America!"

The biggest complaint waged against the Fair Tax by progressives is that it is not progressive. Yet like the many lies spewed by progressives, this is simply not true. The key element that enables the Fair Tax to be progressive so that the poor do not get whacked with huge taxes; is that there is a mechanism cleverly called a *prebate*, as a substantial part of the plan.

The prebate does have a more official name: *family consumption allowance*. Understanding the family consumption allowance is essential to understanding how the Fair Tax is progressive and how it actually helps the poor. Unlike a rebate which occurs after you spend; a prebate comes to you before you spend. It prebates the amount of the consumption tax based on your family size, anticipating the amount of tax you would pay on your consumption at a 23% rate up to the poverty level. If you spend less, you can theoretically make money on the prebate. In the RRR plan, to assure that everybody pays something in federal taxes, the prebate would be 99%, thus leaving 1% for taxing up to the poverty level.

Hard as it may be to believe, the government will send you a check (more than likely via direct deposit) every month of every year. The prebate makes the Fair Tax perfectly progressive. In other words, the poor are compensated for the Fair Tax up to the poverty level ahead of time. Consumer honesty is not required as every item you buy will bear a 23% imputed tax so the prebate is merely paying the sales tax. The poor by definition pay at a lower effective rate than the rich on whatever they buy. Nobody would any longer pay the Payroll (FICA) or the personal income tax and so, all of us, not just the poor would be 99% tax free up to the poverty level.

The prebate payment would be paid monthly to families based on a family size schedule. Taxpayers would start off with money in their pocket from the government to pay their expected tax amount. The personal income tax (16th amendment), a big part of President Wilson's progressive plan, would be repealed with the inception of the Fair Tax. Additionally, the Payroll tax, Gift tax, Estate tax, and the Alternative minimum tax would be eliminated. The Corporate tax and the Capital Gains tax are supposed to be eliminated also but the RRR plan recommends that a small corporate tax remain—in the neighborhood of 8 percent or less.

Additionally, the RRR plan recommends a non-punitive transaction fee to be collected by the stock exchanges and the money markets so that those who invest

in the capital markets, who typically do not purchase their whole income in goods and services, would pay some tax. Unlike retail purchases at 23%, something less than 1% would be a more appropriate fee. This would prevent the fair tax from being corrupted by making it too easy for the capital players to pay no taxes. This can be in the form of the infamous “Tobin Tax,” which like the RRR proposal is a financial transactions tax (FTT). Ironically, many in the capital markets like this notion for reasons other than becoming an alternate revenue source (\$100 billion per year).

A number of economists see it as great tool for financial reform. John Fullerton, writing for the Capital Institute, <http://www.capitalinstitute.org/blog/why-we-need-financial-transactions-tax>, offers his perspective:

“The truth is simple: A modest financial transactions tax of less than 1% would serve as a remarkably efficient tool to achieve needed reform. To give it real teeth, it should be a dynamic tool of our systemic risk regulators, with the taxation rate automatically increasing during periods of heightened market volatility.

“When managed with a public purpose in mind, securities markets are tools that efficiently facilitate investment in the productive real economy. But in a confusion of means and ends, much of the market has morphed into a frenzy of destabilizing, short-term speculation that at best pollutes the financial system with instability and lost confidence, and at worst creates episodes of outright theft. ...

“More revenues without raising income taxes on people or businesses, improved market resiliency, and a reallocation of capital to productive long-term investment that can fuel sustainable growth, creates jobs, and in the process reduces government deficits, makes a financial transactions tax a Win-Win-Win.”

The notion that the Fair Tax punishes the poor is fallacy. In fact, the very poor will pay just a 1% tax and not a dime more unless they consume at a rate greater than the poverty line. It is a very clever approach. The official Fair Tax proposal eliminates the corporate income tax and the capital gains tax completely. As noted, I think it is better to have some corporate income tax but very negligible. When the corporate income tax rate goes down to 8% or perhaps lower based on the RRR plan, this will work well with the Fair Tax and the revocation of the 16th Amendment. The FTT (Tobin Tax) for capital transactions is simply gravy, but necessary gravy.

When formulating the RRR plan, I evaluated the notion of a zero corporate income tax. I am not in favor of no corporate income tax because it gives corporations the opportunity to fudge their books without the risk of an IRS audit and this would hurt

small traders and others. Eight percent is fine. Something less might also be fine, but not zero. Eight percent is almost unnoticeable compared to 35%.

Corporations are not necessarily trustworthy. Government must have a carrot and stick system to control corporations. Even the Founders did not trust in corporate benevolence. The tax system is to be fair to Americans, not necessarily corporations. On their own, corporations will not do the best thing for America and so Americans, through government must watch them closely. The tax rules for small corporations must not be onerous. Both, however, should pay the 8% tax or perhaps a smaller rate but even the corporate regulations must be simplified.

Corporations must be required to file income data in a tax return form with the government because they have proven that they cannot be trusted to do what is best for the American people. They need to be watched closely so that the people, not the corporations are served. I don't like big government and I don't like big corporations or big unions. To the extent that corporations will be big, regardless of what I like, some entity must keep an eye on them and the only entity big and strong enough is the government.

If the government would always represent the people, this would make the job much easier. But, I presume the people will still have to keep a wary eye on the government while it keeps a wary eye on corporations. Reducing the domestic corporate tax from 35% to 8% or lower will create more dividend income, which will either be taxed at ordinary rates, or via the Fair Tax, it will be taxed when it is spent.

More on Capital Gains:

So that we are all on the same page, if there is a Fair Tax as the experts have devised it, there would be no capital gains taxes at all since there would be no income tax at all. However, as discussed a financial transactions tax would be necessary so that those that live from capital gains, who reinvest and do not buy anything at retail stores in line with their income, will also pay some taxes. Remember the Fair Tax applies only when you spend something at a personal level.

Obviously, this might not be such a good deal for Americans if all the well-to-do simply stop spending, considering the top 1% picks up 40% of the tax tab today. The question of the day would be: "Do Bill Gates or Warren Buffett ever spend a dime on anything personal?" If they do then the Fair Tax will work. If they do not

the Capital Gains transaction mechanism needs to be tweaked to assure there is no revenue shortfall from those in the ultra rich category.

In the Perry Plan and the Gingrich tax plans (Not Fair Tax oriented), which are still available for adoption by any candidate, including President Obama, there would be no tax at all on Capital Gains. We would have to really see if this can work. That would mean on Warren Buffet's \$100,000 salary, if Perry or Gingrich's plans were adopted by the country, he would pay taxes on just his relatively small salary earnings (\$100,000.00) However, on the millions and millions Buffett makes on investment earnings he would not pay a dime. Mitt Romney would also pay the same non-dime. Therefore, one can see that the total exclusion of capital gains from the tax man without an income tax may not be too fair for too many people. With some good thinking, I am convinced this can be solved, and the FAIR Tax is a great start.

With the Fair Tax, if the well-to-do actually spend a lot of money on end assets, such as cars and yachts, then maybe my concern about capital gains is unfounded. We will have to analyze this aspect further in the future. If there is no Fair Tax coming soon, Romney has a better plan on capital gains. In his plan everybody has a zero rate up to \$200,000 in income.

The bottom line on personal taxes – America first!

The bottom line on Personal Income Taxes is that they should reflect the needs of America first! While we work to perfect the Fair Tax, the current tax schedules should be reduced immediately to jump start the economy. Meanwhile the whole tax code should be rewritten from 75,000 pages to 50 pages. Every American should pay at least 1% after their first \$100.00 in earnings until they hit the first bracket, and there should be no refunds for those who did not pay any withholding tax. A flat or almost flat tax would serve just as well as a graduated tax as the rich don't pay as much anyway with Capital Gains in play.

Having the states collect federal income tax withholding, a good notion that might surface from an income tax rewrite, is a very novel approach to keeping the Feds honest and giving the states the ultimate power. In this scenario, individuals would pay taxes only to their states, and the state would pay the Federal government.

Personal Tax Summary

Overall, as noted, the best long term personal taxing solution is the Fair Tax with a small corporate tax payable through the states. This eliminates the IRS and a lot of

accounting fees, and it brings in the underground economy to start paying taxes. However, depending on the spending patterns of the ultra rich, it may need some tweaking to handle investment income while remaining revenue neutral. The Fair tax has another big advantage as it reengages expatriates and this too is good. The timeline for the Fair tax should be one year after the new Congress and President take office in 2012. In the meantime, Congress should pass the whole RRR plan and should begin to make life easier for expatriates, who have fled because of uncertainty and excessive taxation, to join America again.

Chapter 5

Escape from America

Why Our Most Prolific Taxpayers Are Getting Out of Dodge!

Why are over 200,000 rich, former American residents, living in London? Why do they make the UK one of the largest American communities outside the US? The simple answer is because they can. Millions of American expatriates have created homes abroad to Escape America. We have always been fortunate in America that the high wage earners pay so much of our tax burden. Few of us take the time to thank the rich for taking the wrath of the IRS on a continuing basis. Maybe it is time we start.

Even our President insults them regularly rather than thanks them. Many articles have been written showing that the top 1% earners pay about 40% of the taxes and there are 46% of Americans who now pay no taxes at all. So, from my point of view, a lot of people should be thanking a lot of other people, rather than complaining.

If you add the 75,000 pages in the IRS tax code, plus the Patriot Act, and a few other anti-privacy laws, there is a new built-in disincentive for big money taxpayers in America to stick around and pay the tax toll. Many high rollers in the IRS books have had enough of the IRS and the oppressive America they encounter every day. For them, America has become something from which they want to escape. Many have already escaped and they do not plan to come back... ever.

Personal taxes are paid mostly by the successful. So, because they can, the successful are now snubbing their noses, packing up and getting out of the US. The same phenomenon that has rich Californians leaving that state in droves and heading for Texas is occurring nationally with our best taxpayers offshoring their lives and the lives of their families to foreign countries where they are welcomed.

It is not necessarily that things are already that bad right now in the US, as much as what the successful see coming in the future. The government continues to amass greater amounts of power to do just about anything it wants, even if their acts are unconstitutional. So, the rich fear that what may happen is they become big targets of a government gone bad. Their big fear is that government is so powerful that it can stop them from continuing to be successful. With such a government, their risk is that government chooses to confiscate their previous gains simply because it can.

With Obama's class warfare rhetoric, the most successful Americans must fear more for their safety as the President agitates the people to look upon the rich as a big problem. This creates a fearful atmosphere if you have something to protect, even if that something happens to be your life. If you and I were in such circumstances, you and I would also see the US government as the most dangerous force on earth. It would be time to find a ticket outbound on the next flight. Get outta Dodge while the gettin is good! Or... perhaps we can vote in people who will end the hateful rhetoric.

Since the IRS first noticed a light trend that showed that the biggest taxpayers were heading out of America in larger numbers to save on taxes; it has tried to make it more difficult. Ironically, making it more difficult for those motivated to leave the country has prompted even more to leave sooner, rather than later when the doors may be completely closed. In other words, there are still major tax liabilities on their American holdings in America, and the IRS is not too kind in these matters. So more and more of these once generous taxpayers, who are sharp as tacks on tax law and enforcement practices, and who have the best educations, and the best advice, are choosing to leave our shores rather than take the abuse. They see it as their best option. This is not good for America, for sure.

Regular Americans like you and I experience the overreach of our government ourselves but we do not have enough assets typically to make a big issue out of it. Our government creates regulations and big problems so much so that those who do not have to put up with their insults and confiscations are beginning to choose to no longer put up with them. Why should they? More importantly, why do US citizens, who elect our leaders, not demand better behavior by government for them and for us?

It is a natural response if you are successful, to not want a police force monitoring your comings and goings, simply because you are successful. Those with means can see that the IRS “police force” would like to take their money for no just cause and put it in the treasury so they can give it to somebody else.

On October 30, 2010 John Gaver, writing for Action America (actionamerica.org) penned a phenomenally insightful article titled: “*Tick - Tick – Tick—The Economy Bomb.*” This article scared the #\$\$%^&*() out of me as I read it.

Our tax system and our laws, especially the Obama laws are not only chasing corporations overseas, they are chasing our most prolific taxpayers. They can’t take the abuse anymore. The subtitle for his article is: *Legislative attacks on America’s most successful, productive and prolific taxpayers represent a ticking time-bomb for our economy.* Gaver sees it as a ticking economic time bomb for the rest of us and indeed, for the entire US economy. He writes:

“Many of our most productive citizens have already reached what I call their “*government abuse threshold,*” and chosen expatriation, as their last remaining legal option for protecting all that they have worked so hard to acquire. We’re talking about ordinary people, who are just trying to protect what they have earned, just like the people leaving California...”

“So what this means, is that [in a short time] without that 1% of the wealthiest Americans, every remaining taxpayer would have to pay almost two-thirds more in taxes, just to equal what was lost. Can you afford a more than 61% tax increase?...”

“In fact, Sir John Templeton, who was born in Tennessee and who still pays a tremendous amount in foreign taxes, is on record, stating that he saved more than \$100 million in taxes, in the first year after his expatriation... [when he simply left America] and, that's just what he 'saved!' [Templeton no longer fills out his US tax forms. The IRS does not like that at all. At the time he left,] he was still paying a lot in offshore taxes. So think about the total amount that he would have "*paid*" in US taxes, had he stayed.”

“The United States long shared with Libya the infamous distinction of being one of only two countries in the world that claimed the right to tax the income of its citizens regardless of where in the world that income was earned or banked. But, even Libya was not so tyrannical as to claim the right to tax foreigners, who had no connection to the country. In fact, even Gadaffi was smart enough to eventually realize that taxing the foreign income of citizens was causing an unacceptable amount of native capital flight and Libya has now [at that time] dropped its claim to the offshore earnings of its citizens.”

US laws severely punish those who leave for up to ten years after they leave. Cynics call it a “Don't Come Back Tax.” More and more successful Americans, who can do as they please, go where they please. These expats also write off the US as a venue to visit for fear they may be detained by the IRS. They know that they will never chance facing the ire of US IRS agents on the ten year deal, because they don't plan to ever return to IRS jurisdiction! It really is America's loss in many ways, and the losses continue to mount. Tax revenues are down substantially throughout the Obama years. Wouldn't it be nice to have a few million more huge money taxpayers? Yet, we, as a country, choose not to be nice to the rich. Now, they are choosing not to be nice to us!

Early on, those in the process of becoming expats would keep most of their capital in America and it would still produce jobs and not hurt our country as much. Now, because they fear the government (IRS) will seize their assets to pay the ten year tax, when their investment capital moves offshore, they take everything with them. Consequently, the jobs that the capital would have funded in America move offshore as well.

Obama has promised to further raise taxes on those who already pay most of the taxes. This is not lost on those considering leaving the country. Though they pay more than their fair share, the wealthy in America are denigrated by the President and the press, which make them appear to be unpatriotic, for not giving up all of their wealth for progressive causes.

Those who worked hard all their life and have more options than you and I, are simply sick of all the attention on helping the knife-wielding, personally threatening, deadbeat down the street. Another sting for successful business people is that the government is also directing them how they must run their businesses. Looking for the same freedom and liberty as we all love, more and more people with means, are choosing to jump ship to find peace and solace and the opportunity to keep their hard earned financial rewards in other countries that appreciate them for simply being there and helping out.

Though Doctors are practitioners of the Hippocratic Oath first, and businessmen second, nonetheless, they too must run their practices as businesses in America. As necessary as Doctors are for Americans, government does not make it any easier for them.

With Obamacare, Doctors may very well be forced to join the expatriates as they are about to be told how to practice medicine. Most people are unaware that there is a provision in the first stimulus bill—even before Obamacare passed, to stop Doctors from offering premium care to patients. Does this mean they will not be able to accept direct payments from patients or to give free or reduced cost care to patients of their choosing? You tell me! But, if I were a doctor, I surely would be concerned.

The stimulus bill gives the regulation writers an awful lot of flexibility. In other words, Doctors may be forced to accept any insurance plan at all including Obama Insurance—like it or not? Moreover, if the doctors choose to offer anything like a premium care plan that the government has not approved, the rudiments of this law indicate they can be jailed, and lose their practice. This is not a good thing for Doctors; and many plan to pack their bags and retire. Will doctors begin to expatriate as an escape? Is this really America?

Rep. (Dr.) Tom Price of Georgia (to be redundant I must say again he is a doctor—an M.D.) cautioned us all on Feb 13, 2009, saying: "For all its faults, perhaps the most shameful provision in the non-stimulus bill is the creation of a national health care rationing board. Congressional Democrats are using the cover of an economic crisis to advance an agenda that will destroy the doctor-patient relationship and set us on a course for government-administered health care." Do you trust the Obama regime or your own Doctor about these matters?

I ask this of myself and I ask this again of all of you. Why do we let this man, who threatens a new group of us every day, to continue to be our President? We got rid of most of the dirty 111th House of Representatives in 2010. In recent days we see Obama coming after individuals simply because they upset him.

Most of us have heard the story of the 9-year Marine Sergeant who made the mistake of posting a negative Facebook comment about Obama. He will be getting a dishonorable discharge despite Col. Allen West and others speaking on his behalf. Moreover, he will lose military benefits, all because in his words: "I'm having a hard time seeing how 15 words on Facebook could have ruined my nine-year career." It is no wonder that doctors and business people fear Obama. We all should fear him until we can un-elect him—if we can?

Will we wish that we had spoken up and / or acted and / or voted to stop this travesty sooner? We really do not have much time. Many more successful people with lots to lose, the ones who pay most of our taxes so that we all can live better lives, are wondering when they should leave the US for better, less risky lands. Obama policies are incentives for them to leave sooner, rather than later. Then what?

The IRS and other "wise" agencies have tried to discourage the wealthy from leaving by punishing them with rules such as the 10 year rule nicknamed, "Don't Come Back Tax!" We could stop this wealth erosion with the right people (conservatives) in charge by eliminating the incentives that are causing our most successful citizens to leave America and expatriate.

A thoughtful policy would go a long way toward keeping any more wealthy Americans from leaving. IRS and other government disincentives are

becoming bigger and bigger reasons for those who can afford it to simply get out of Dodge as fast as they can. It does not seem like this can be America. We are talking about things that are so anti-freedom and anti-liberty, that it is easy to suggest it just ain't so! But, it is so! That is why we must change this fast while we still remember how to return America to its former days of fairness and greatness. Would our grandparents be proud of how we have squandered the country they nourished with their hard work?

If we add up the "Don't Come Back" law, the Bad Guy lists being kept with the names of the successful Americans, and the "Bush Exit Tax," our most productive citizens sure do have something to fear. In Communist Russia, you may know that the Bolsheviks first convinced the peasants that the rich were evil; then they captured the property of the rich; and then they slaughtered the rich. Can that happen here? Class warfare can be very dangerous and its results can be very ugly.

Once there were no original rich in Russia, the leaders of the revolution became the rich. Once they were in the big houses, in the power seats, and driving the big cars, they had no problem killing anybody who had a problem with their original progressive thought process. The longer they lived the lifestyle, the less progressive they felt they needed to be. The rich were dead and they were the bosses. They were now the rich. Maybe the well-to-do in America who are leaving in droves know something we don't? Surely, they have more to fear in a socialist state. What happens when the 46% of non-taxpayers become 52%?

The US anti-leaving laws described above are totalitarian in nature. They are designed to stop the free flow of successful people from our shores, and with a ten year tax penalty, they surely do not invite a return. That is very scary to me. How is that American? None of the disincentives for leaving have worked; and in fact, they have created enough angst that they are now an incentive for America-loving smart people to leave while nobody is looking. Like many government actions, these have made the problem worse.

Just like poor people, the wealthy prefer a fair and just and honest country that permits personal privacy. Our government should be offering incentives to our most successful citizens to stay in America. When you hear Obama speak, you would believe it is a sin to be successful. Our government

should also be doing a number of other things to keep us as a great and powerful country. Our only hope is to send the bad guys in Congress home this time again. We cannot afford to let one bad apple back into this lot. And, no matter who runs against this President, I hope you join me in throwing a good vote his way. America must be rescued from this dangerous government.

The IRS is a spooky agency to begin with. It is not just the big arm of the government that enforces tax laws. They strike fear into the hearts of all Americans and this alone is reason enough for them to be eliminated—plain and simple. One of the most important things that we must do to stop native capital flight, is to abolish the IRS

John Gaver's "Time Bomb" article on saving America by keeping the rich at home is very long, full of facts and it is very thought provoking. While he was wrapping up his article, he wrote in frustration:

"Of the remaining options, taxing the states, instead of individuals, is most in line with the intentions of the Founding Fathers and it would achieve the desired effect of getting the government out of the affairs of individuals. The competition between the states would serve to keep the system efficient. But alas, no such bill has been proposed in Congress and it's not likely that any such bill will be introduced any time soon."

Nonetheless, *no direct Federal taxes*, is an excellent idea. Let the states pay the taxes as required to the Federal Government. This will assure states' rights and states' supremacy over the central government and not vice versa. The Federal Government is too big already. If the Federal Government is not managing funds properly, the states in this system can withhold payment instead of vice versa. After we as individuals pay our national share of taxes to our states, and our state writes its check to the Feds, our obligation is then done. If California wants to be different, let them pay for their largesse.

In a system in which there are fifty little countries collecting the tax revenue, the big and bloated Washington bureaucracy would naturally shrink as states found better things to do with the revenue from their people. Moreover, those who would be expatriates in a Central Government System could come back and become exemplary citizens in their state of choosing,

in much the same way they may find Costa Rica or the Dominican Republic as a great destination today.

Why are people leaving America? More importantly, and surprisingly, why are they finding the destination countries more attractive? Is this not a disconcerting thought for those of us with patriotism in our minds and our bloodlines? The very fact that those, who choose to be expatriates, use the word escaping to describe their flight from the US already gives away their reason for leaving. They do not want to be trapped anywhere and as the US becomes less free, they do not want to be a victim of staying too long. So, they want to go to places where there is a *better quality of life* and of course to places where there is significantly less government intervention into their personal lives.

What a negative legacy for America. I am learning every day that America has become intolerable for many people. When 46% of the people pay no taxes, you can imagine how burdensome it is for the 54% who continue to pay big-time, every day. Why should they want to do that anymore? While we look at other countries and think they may be dangerous, let's look here first and we can find a lot of reasons why people are leaving, and the reasons include more and more danger right here in the states. Crime is rampant, and violence is rife, especially in major cities, but also in small cities in which the well armed thugs from the big cities can have their way any day of the year against ill-equipped police forces. Why should any of us feel safe?

Additionally, the once magnificent ambience of America is now impoverished, and America's future is bleak. Only those that choose to ignore the International press think otherwise. Many see America as a has-been nation and they find conditions war-like on the streets. Expatriates are leaving for these reasons as well as social unrest, racism, poor moral standards, and a fear of violence against them in particular.

Does that sound like the America you know? It does only if you are listening to the rumblings of the times. The closer you live to major cities, the less likely you can miss it. Fear is closer to Americans today than it has been since the founding. Yet, who has emerged as a champion to help the cause? The response to that question is unfortunately empty.

We delude ourselves thinking America is the land of opportunity because our focus has not yet been completely reset. Opportunity for whom, we may ask? Is it for illegal and legal immigrants? American kids cannot get kids jobs until they are in their twenties and so they never learn hard work.

For the first time it seems in American History, as expatriates report, they are proving every day that it is easier to be free to make more money outside of America than it is to make money inside of America. From their eyes, America is no longer the land of opportunity. When expatriates move out, they go to countries with smaller economies that are just beginning to take off. Some suggest that they are going to peaceful, pristine nations where real estate is still a bargain, and life can be enjoyed without fear. Too bad we could not make a nice independent country out of Montana? If I were a Montanan, however, I am not sure that I would want the notoriety.

The tax code can help solve many issues, including those brought up by expatriates, if it were to ever become fair. Rather than simply reducing the rates and being stuck for another 20 years with a 75,000 page fossil that still seeps poison on taxpayers, my own preference continues to be the Fair Tax. The more that I analyze it, the better it looks.

After a cogent set of arguments, John Gaver takes us to the same place. As part of his justification for the Fair Tax, Gaver cites the Cato Institute's Policy Analysis on "The Economic Impact of Replacing Federal Income Taxes with a Sales Tax." The Cato analysis predicts that the shift in tax structures of a national sales tax (Fair Tax) v the Personal Income Tax will raise the stock of US capital by at least 29 percent and potentially by as much as 49 percent. Yes, this will help the rich, but it will also help the poor and the middle class as well. It will help all Americans without class distinction.

Former House Ways and Means Committee Chairman, Bill Archer, reported the following about the Fair Tax: *"A recent survey was done, in Europe and Japan, of the major corporations and I was astounded at the results. They were asked, 'If the US abolished its income tax and went to a sales tax, would that have any impact on your decisions?' Eighty percent of the corporations said they would build their factories in the United States of*

America. Twenty percent said they would move their international headquarters to the United States of America!"

Back in 1776, we had the smartest people in the world setting up our country so that in the future we could not ruin it. The Founders did not know us but they feared us. Because of our great start, and the rules of life given to us in the Constitution, America soon became the go-to place for trade. The US adopted Mercantilism as England had and our nation became the strongest in the world while individual freedom and liberty prevailed.

We have gone far astray from the Founders' vision for sure when more and more of our highest tax paying Americans are asking if the US government is going to shut the doors locking Americans in? Will Congress write legislation that could prevent Americans from leaving our country, thus making America a prison? What would Ben Franklin say about that?

Intrinsically we know it would be a very bad policy to lock Americans in. Just that we are talking about it as a possibility gives me great pause. It would create a panic that could inspire a stampede to airports and docks for all people, not just the rich, to escape. Those who understand the risks of staying in America in today's circumstances advise expatriates and those considering becoming expatriates not to delay in taking the precaution of getting a second passport.

They fear a last minute rush when the bad regulations come, and they fear things can turn bad overnight. Many of us think the US is not yet prepared to go as far as preventing Americans from leaving but there is little doubt that the IRS wants to confiscate your money, even your soda bottles that have deposits due, before you can manage to flee.

John Gaver's summary of the Fair Tax is very compelling: "A National Retail Sales Tax would not only create the incentive for wealthy Americans to keep their assets right here at home, but it would actually have the effect of reversing native capital flight and bring a lot of expatriated capital back into the United States. But, for that to happen, the 'Don't Come Back Law' and the 'Bush Exit Tax,' would have to be repealed, as well."

Furthermore, those Americans that left between 1996 and 2008, without paying the 10-year expatriation tax, would still be liable for such payments

should they return. So, a law would have to be passed, to actually roll back the 10-year expatriation tax, so those expats could return without undue cost.”

This should be a no-brainer for a Congress that might even be inclined to pass the RRR America Success program in its entirety. I urge all readers to contact your Congressman today and tell him / her that you want him / her to support the RRR program and the Fair Tax Act of 2009 (HR25) as it needs to be re-introduced in the current Congress. While you are at it, ask them to make sure we adopt policies that make the world's most successful people want to live in America. We will all gain from that.

More than anything, we must get rid of the Gestapo in the US. It is high time to disband the IRS as part of the Fair Tax. Knowing Obama just added 16,000 new IRS agents for Obamcare, should give us all a really uneasy feeling. How do you feel about 16,000 more in the IRS ranks? If you were an expatriate, what would make you want to come home? Unless we want to all pay huge taxes, we need to be nicer to the rich, and invite those that have left to come back.

Chapter 6

Foreign Tax Deferrals and Repatriation

Do American Corporations Care About America?

As a former IBM Senior Systems Engineer, a long time Information Technology Consultant, a former college professor teaching Business Information Technology, and of course as a regular citizen just trying to get by, I have learned to respect government power. I do not particularly respect government itself or the specific office holders but I do respect the official offices and the US government's awesome power. So, I admit that I have been befuddled by the government's excuse as to why it does not choose to collect the taxes due on deferred foreign earnings of American corporations. Why is the government pretending not to be the boss when it clearly has the power to do the right thing and bring the dollars owed back to America? On April 15 each year, John Q. Public does not get to defer a little tax and declare that tax laws are unfair. When money is due according to tax laws, and when it is John Q. that owes it, we know that the hounds from the IRS would be on any of us faster than a duck on a June bug.

For undocumented reasons, our Congress, the legislative arm of our government struck a deal from hell with American corporations in 2004 to induce them to repatriate their foreign income. Can you imagine an IRS agent trying to induce you to pay your taxes? For this big tax-break deal, corporations willingly promised to create jobs in the US; they also promised not to purchase their own stock; or enrich their corporate officers; along with other promises. In the final analysis, intentionally or unintentionally, the corporations that repatriated earnings from foreign bank accounts lied; and no such benefits accrued to America. I wonder why, with such a powerful government, this deal was even necessary. Why did the government merely not call the income reporting due immediately, and then go about taxing it at

the appropriate rate? All they needed to do was to send the IRS to collect the cash, and case closed!

Since repatriation and RRR will be used in this chapter, before we continue, let me provide a very brief definition of foreign income deferral, repatriation, and RRR:

Foreign Income Deferral: Most countries have a territorial taxing system in which only the income earned in the country is taxed in that country. The US has a worldwide tax system. US citizens and corporations pay federal income taxes on all their income, wherever in the world they earn it. Years ago to help corporations compete worldwide, the tax system incorporated a notion called “deferral.” This permits U.S. multinational companies to delay paying U.S. taxes on overseas profits as long as they keep those profits offshore.

Repatriation: When companies bring their deferred income back to the US to pay dividends, etc., it is called repatriation. Capital flows from a foreign country to the country of origin. This usually refers to returning returns on a foreign investment in the case of a corporation, or transferring foreign earnings home in the case of an individual.

RRR: A unique comprehensive plan put forth by Brian Kelly for economic recovery and job creation. The plan, as introduced formally in a book titled RRR in March 2012 is available for adoption by any candidate, Democrat or Republican. Recovery of this nation is not a partisan issue.

At 35% federal and about 40% on the average when you include the state income tax factor, the US corporate tax rate is one of the highest in the world. For years tax deferrals of foreign profits have helped American firms win in international competition. In the past thirty years or so, however, corporations have been using the deferrals to finance the construction of the very facilities to which they then offshore formerly all-American jobs. Yet, there are still advocates of this system who suggest that deferrals and other clever notions, such as the foreign tax credit are still important. They see these corporate loopholes as necessary to prevent the very high U.S. corporate income tax from undermining the international competitiveness of American companies.

Despite the hard liners on the topic, there are liberals and conservatives that think the importance of the deferral in today's world economy is overrated as far as its value to America. Nobody can blame corporations for wanting to keep all tax advantages and loopholes, and get rid of all types of what it perceives to be *tax oppression*. The bottom line should be that changes should be made to help the country and the people and, to the extent that corporations help America, they will then be the beneficiaries. Vice versa has been the rule for too long.

Unfortunately, every time a government bureaucrat figures out a complicated way to assure that the IRS gets its due, a smarter corporate tax accountant or tax lawyer does them one better. Today, offshore deferral actually encourages companies to use accounting techniques to record profits offshore, though a few white lies are most often necessary. Even when corporations keep actual investment and jobs in the United States, the white lies through offshore tax return tricks, permit them to steal from the US Treasury with no repercussions. Smart U.S. corporations therefore report their largest profits in low-tax countries like Luxembourg, or others, though clearly that is not where most real economic activity occurs. The bottom line is that when corporations think taxes are unfair, they will take whatever chances are necessary not to pay the taxes.

In this chapter and others in this book, I recommend that the deferral be ended completely along with reducing the domestic corporate tax rate to 8% or lower. Right now, the system is upside down as it makes it more expensive for American companies to bring back cash from overseas to invest at home. Consequently, there is a perverse incentive for companies to build facilities and ship jobs overseas. Surely this incentive does not help America and it does not help the American people.

For the US, this means that the IRS gets the cash years later or does not get it at all if invested in foreign countries. The implications of deferrals are that US parent corporations get to amass untaxed earnings from operations or investments in foreign countries, and they can keep them in foreign banks untaxed. To an extent it is like an IRA for American corporations that expires only when a foreign subsidiary corporation sends the cash back to the parent US Corporation. No taxes are paid until then.

This is officially called income deferral and of course it also is tax deferral. I find it ironic that as I was finalizing this chapter, Democrats in Congress were discussing how to tax our 401K plans rather than stop their runaway spending. The irony comes since our esteemed politicians are not too anxious to tax corporations that have offshored their businesses and who are now enjoying 401k-like tax deferrals at our expense.

When companies choose, or they are forced to bring these earnings or returns on investments back to the US parent headquarters, the income is considered repatriated and only then is it taxed. US companies now have major accumulated earnings from years of overseas operations. Most estimates are that there are about two trillion dollars untaxed in foreign banks. Companies understandably are very, very reluctant to bring their income back home for the tax man to snag as much as 35% minus the taxes already paid to the foreign host country.

Yet, American companies that have stayed home and earned their dollars in America are being played the fool in this scam as they pay the full 35% rate and get to defer nothing. Meanwhile, the companies that hurt the home country and offshore factories and jobs are rewarded. Companies that do not offshore consider their competitors that do offshore as receiving an incentive from the government, to help them destroy American jobs. They are right!

Congress and the Presidency have had buyers' remorse over the years as to the permission granted to corporations for income deferrals. When the lobbyists wine and dine them with the finest wine and the finest steaks and lobster at the finest establishments, they are perfectly OK with tax deferrals. When there is nothing left of the perquisite and even its memory is past, Congress again looks at our empty treasury, and wants to fill it up however it can. When the dollars mount up in overseas bank accounts, the government wants to get its hands on the loot. Even though government has continued to have the power to end deferrals completely, instead, both the Democrats and the Republicans choose to play games, giving the upper hand to the corporations and the losing hand to the jobless in the US.

H.R. 4520 was one of these half-hearted tricks enacted in 2004 and christened with an even trickier misnomer, the *American Jobs Creation Act of 2004*. Congress chose not to deal with the real problem of slippery

corporations that were making a double killing on offshoring profits. The name of this act is a euphemism to make Congress look good while still doing nothing to upset their corporate friends. No jobs were created. Yet, corporations that made lots of money overseas were rewarded with major tax forgiveness. Companies made out like bandits after pulling a big con-job on America. If corporations want to be viewed well by Americans in the future, they should stand tall and act like the American citizens, which they claim to be.

H.R. 4520's major purpose was to accommodate deferred earnings repatriation. Overall, this is an innocuous term used to encourage American companies to bring back their cash sooner rather than later from their overseas bank accounts. This would immediately subject their foreign profits to taxation. Considering that government can eliminate the deferral completely, one wonders why this slippery method was chosen. This act provided a onetime 85% incentive to bring the cash back. Do you remember the people ever getting an 85% tax break? Congress simply could have ordered it but instead corporations got a big windfall. In other words, instead of paying the going 35% tax rate, corporations paid a paltry 5.25% tax rate to bring their money back to the treasury of the parent corporation.

Not only was this bill bad in theory but it was bad in practice as corporations chose to ignore all of the non-binding stipulations to which they had agreed in order to be worthy of the government payoff. In other words, the 2004 repatriation accomplished none of its stated goals. Jobs went down; corporations purchased their own stock with the windfall; and CEOs got big bonuses. These were the exact things corporations promised not to do. Meanwhile the government was out \$3.5 billion in tax revenue.

I still wonder why Uncle Sam had not rigged the game in our favor instead of giving corporations unneeded tax benefits. Then again, we the people are not permitted to form groups and hire lobbyists to protect our interests. Our representatives in Congress are supposed to protect us and make the right decisions for us simply because we pay them about \$179,000 per year per representative, and we theoretically elect them because on their own they show honesty and integrity. HR 4520 was not an honest moment as our representatives chose to be politicians, and nobody was representing the people.

Clearly, there were other forces at work. Whether I know the forces or not, I would hazard a guess that Congress is simply beholden to corporate lobbyists who shower them with perquisites. Clearly, Congress is not fearful of not getting votes from their constituents or they would behave better. Our Congress made intentional mistakes in my humble opinion by permitting corporations to get away with a US Treasury raid that the Congress knew about ahead of time. Congressional outrage on this is a bit disingenuous. They caused it.

The less the people know about how the knaves in government conduct business, the more the government can hoodwink the best of us. The worst thing an American can do nowadays is trust the government to do the right thing.

Corporate Foreign Tax Credits & Offshore Deferrals

How is it that the people permitted corporations to withhold foreign income from taxation in the first place? The United States generally taxes U.S. companies on their worldwide incomes. However, there are a lot of tax evaders in this country and some of them get help when Congress rewrites the laws.

Suppose US Company X, registered in PA as a corporation, also does a lot of business in the rest of the US and in Corporatovia, Asia. In fact, they have been building plants and shifting work to Corporatovia for many years now. If the Corporatovia earnings are direct to Company X, the taxes are immediately due to the US treasury and there is no deferral. Yet, the foreign deferrals are a big part of American tax law.

Consequently, US companies are extremely motivated to take advantage of this tax advantage but they have to use tricks and gimmicks to get the benefits. They must form legal subsidiary corporations such as US Company X of Corporatovia. Such foreign subsidiaries can be wholly owned companies or the US parent can own a little as 10% and still get the deferral benefits. I find it strange as do many Americans who are for Americans that our Congress is so very nice to the very corporations that

have offshored many American factories and jobs to countries such as Corporatovia.

The foreign corporations are set up by American corporations for accounting purposes to assure that corporate taxes on foreign earnings can be withheld from taxation. According to the lobbyist written and supported tax laws, these subsidiaries are not considered U.S. corporations even if they are wholly owned by a U.S. parent. Thus their overseas profits aren't subject to U.S. taxes. Don't you want to ask yourself, "What incompetent blockhead thought of that law?"

As you would expect, many business people, who are not happy paying huge personal income taxes, have tried to use this flaw in the tax code to set up subsidiary corporations to defer the income from their personal income tax. Remember the general rule is that income earned by any American or any American Corporation is taxable no matter where the income is earned. A citizen can theoretically avoid the tax only by giving up citizenship. Of course, corporations can give up their corporate charter, but they also have the deferral option.

As a general rule, a valid operating business conducted through a foreign corporation that does not carry on a business in the U.S. and does not have U.S.-source income will not be subject to U.S. taxes. So, theoretically, if you, as an individual, own or can set up such a business perfectly, you as a person can avoid paying taxes until you bring the money home. International accountants argue however, that very few Americans can pull this off though many may try. Ultimately those that try will fail and then have to pay the IRS for their gamble. For our purposes, let's just say that individuals cannot defer taxes on income earned in foreign countries, as that is effectively the law. Accordingly, the best accountants say it is a bad deal for individuals. You might as well not try

Yet, somehow, our Congress has given preferential treatment to corporations that do not necessarily operate with the best intentions for the US and its citizens. Is it fair then that corporate citizens can defer income but individuals such as you or I cannot? Of course it is not fair. But, that is how it is.

At <http://www.ips-dc.org>, author Chuck Collins has done a lot of research on the corporate deferral con permitted by Congress and the US government. Here is just one paragraph to get your juices flowing about the magnitude of the scam:

“Nearly 19,000 global corporations have a mail drop at Ugland House, a single building in the Cayman Islands. Ugland House is the legal address of these overseas corporate subsidiaries, many set up for the purposes of avoiding taxes.” Individuals simply cannot get the tax deals that corporations get, though they can try. Clearly everybody’s special deal must end.

Figure 6-1 Ugland House, Cayman Islands



A Tax Credit to Boot!

Since the US is not the only country trying to assess taxes on earnings, the tax code also gives corporations a generous credit for taxes paid to other countries. This is another weak area of the code and it is often abused with corporations taking all they can by charging domestic earnings to foreign subsidiaries.

No government can stop any other government from imposing a tax on income earned within their borders. So, theoretically, U. S. companies with foreign-source income originally faced a potential double taxation when they expanded their businesses to overseas. To help US businesses be the most powerful in the world, the Congress gave them a credit up to 35%. This was OK back in the early 20th century when it was true expansion and the companies still maintained their domestic operations. It is not OK at all now as American companies dismantle American operations to collect the gains.

Why should US taxpayers fund the dismantling of US operations?

In fact, Congress gave businesses a major financial incentive to offshore jobs whenever they gave up parts of their American operations. Try to find a representative who will admit that. They expect Americans to not be smart about fiscal matters and our Congress listens to the corporate chieftains a lot more than the lowly man on the street. Additionally, Congress permits tax deductions that help pay for the corporate offshore moves. If it were not so lucrative from a tax perspective, perhaps so-called American corporations would still be conducting business in America. Thanks to lobbyists and a complicit Congress, American jobs are gone or going.

When the income tax was first created, a provision in the code allowed taxpayers to deduct their foreign taxes when computing taxable income. In 1918, Congress passed the foreign tax credit provisions to provide greater relief in cases of double taxation. Reading the changes to the law over the years, one can readily conclude that it is the product of years of corruption and collusion between corporations and Congress. Shame on the Congress as its only purpose is to represent the people, not corporations.

There is a good solution – for both corporations and John Q. Public.

RRR, defined in the beginning of this chapter, is a unique plan for economic recovery and job creation. One of its major tenets is tax reduction. The RRR plan recommends a domestic corporate tax rate of 8% or lower and a foreign tax rate of 20% with no deferrals and no credit for taxes paid to other countries. This is a major tax reduction for corporations and should result in corporations making more money tax free. Those corporations

operating in the US with US employees will benefit the most as the domestic rate is substantially lower than the foreign tax rate. Those operating overseas will see a major benefit as they bring factories and jobs back to the US.

To repeat, the corporate rate on all foreign income in the RRR plan is a flat 20% instead of what it is today – 35%. If a company can earn a lot of money and run its business in a high tax country, so be it. However, the rest of America should not have to help them pay their foreign tax bill or their tax bill to the US treasury. The major rationale for this plan is to have American companies that have offshored operations build facilities in America and employ American workers. Foreign corporations are also welcome to do the same thing at the same 8% (or lower) tax rate. American workers will pay a lot of taxes, more than making up the corporate tax revenue loss.

When the RRR plan is enacted, there will be some issues as to what to do with the 2 trillion dollars that corporations have tucked away in foreign accounts. I would suggest an incentive that would cause the dollars earned in prior years to come back to the US at the RRR rate of 20%. So, for a short period of say, one year after the bill is enacted, I would recommend that corporations repatriate and they can then pay the 20% rate for any already deferred income. There would be no credits or deductions permitted. If companies chose not to bring the funds back in two years, RRR would demand that they pay tax on all of their past unpaid income deferrals, which they have deferred at the prior 35% rate, due immediately with no foreign tax credits. All future foreign income would be taxed at 20% flat with no deferrals and no foreign tax credits.

U.S. corporations may not like this part of the RRR plan as it forces their hand for the good of America. However, let's remember the future domestic tax rate, when RRR is enacted will be just 8% (and perhaps even less) v the current 35% domestic rate. This should help all loyal American businesses that are incorporated.

We can expect the old, stale arguments to be used again such as the claim that foreign investment is good for domestic job creation. With more and more jobs gone and more going overseas, Herman Cain would ask, "How's that notion working out for you,"

Corporations have always claimed that American workers are needed to produce the goods and services that are sold in foreign markets but this has proven to be hogwash as unemployment is at its worst rate since the depression. They also claimed in the past that offshoring would upgrade all American jobs, yet the average American wage has been steamrolling downward in the last ten years. We cannot trust Congress, the government, or corporations. But, we can replace Congress and the President when they try to snooker us. It is time.

In the last 30 years; US multinationals have used an offshoring scheme in which they have reduced domestic employment while increasing foreign employment. While this was going on, Congress, through the federal government was helping finance their exodus from America. The RRR program solves this problem and a lot more.

Companies also have complained that if they invested the foreign income in the US, their foreign profits would be taxed. They should be taxed as this is the law. All of these companies that import their own products from overseas have been taking advantage of the US infrastructure and marketplace free of charge. From my perspective, this is as good of an argument as any to completely eliminate the foreign income deferral and the tax credit. Just like an individual's income that is earned overseas is taxed immediately, corporate income earned overseas should be taxed as it is earned. The irony is that in this scenario, as recommended by RRR, any so-called "repatriation" would have no tax consequences for any corporation.

Taxing foreign and domestic investments differently distorts companies' incentives and impacts economic growth and job creation in the United States. This is true and it results in corporations being motivated to take more and more jobs overseas. The RRR plan offers an 8% maximum domestic corporate tax rate, and a no-deferral, no tax credits, 20% overseas tax rate. This provides an incentive that is not a distortion. It is intentional. The incentive is for companies to earn their dollars in the US so that they get taxed at just 8% or lower, instead of 20% or 35%. Moreover, companies can avoid foreign taxes altogether simply by becoming loyal American companies, making their wares in the USA. The corporate tax reform included with RRR is an opportunity to remove all of the loopholes that hurt America and Americans.

Another distortion in the code today, for example is that companies can deduct expenses immediately against U.S. taxes that support their tax-deferred overseas profits. It is so illogical that this system permits writing-off expenses immediately but permits paying taxes on the resulting income later, if ever. The aftereffects of such a policy permits corporations to declare less American-earned income based on foreign expenses, and this adds to the incentive to move more and more operations overseas. Companies that do this, in my humble opinion, are really not American Corporations.

Overall, the foreign income deferral is a whopper. It provides a \$42 billion annual subsidy for corporate overseas investment at a time when any subsidy should be to help domestic businesses operating in America, not China. RRR makes it all fair and it brings the advantage back to America. How can a corporation argue with an 8% or lower tax rate on domestic operations?

The reduction from 35% to 20% on the foreign tax rate and the elimination of the deferral tax credits is designed for American corporations to get the idea that real American corporations will be treated better than faux American corporations. Corporate greed that hurts America will be corrected by the RRR plan. Our all powerful government will then be directed to make sure that Americans are served first.

Additionally, foreign corporations that choose to benefit from the low domestic tax rate of 8% (or lower) will be providing Americans with jobs and boosting our economy. Quite frankly, as a regular American, I prefer foreign corporations that help America and Americans an awful lot more than I like faux American Corporations that operate overseas and are happy to hurt America by cutting American jobs to make an extra dime. From the way American Corporations have been behaving in the last 30 years or more, I see no reason to give them any break at all that would not directly help the country and the people. I think a lot of other regular Americans feel the same as I. If foreign corporations are interested in stepping up to the plate to take their place, I welcome them, and I hope you do also! America and Americans, first! All others; including corporations, the government, and unions, second!

Chapter 7

Capital Gains & the Buffett Rule

Is Buffett Rule a Good Idea?

Should the middle class pay a higher tax rate than the highest earners? Chew on that thought while we discuss why the hard line Republican stance on notions such as the Buffett Rule may cost conservatives the Presidency. I am not suggesting that Obama's Buffett rule is the answer by any means but the message regular Americans are getting every day is that the über rich pay a lower tax rate than they do. And, no, I am not talking about total taxes paid, I am talking about the tax rate.

Warren Buffett has suggested on a number of occasions that the wealthiest Americans do not pay enough in taxes. One would think Buffett should know. He certainly knows more about the wealthy and how they make their money than 99% of us do. Is Buffett lying? What purpose would lying serve? A guy who has given away more than half his wealth to charity surely has no reason to lie his way into hell.

In Buffett's words: "Policymakers should stop coddling the super-rich." Please don't throw anything at me figuratively for saying this, but the only thing close to a good thing that Obama has proposed in over three years is his clear desire have the earnings of the wealthy taxed at least at the rate of ordinary Americans. Obama calls it the Buffett rule but even Buffett does not like what Obama calls the Buffett Rule.

Obama wants all the money he can get so he can redistribute it to others and he thinks the rich is where the biggest pot of opportunity lies. Obama was not looking for fairness with the Buffett Rule. He was looking for loot. The President cannot resist getting his digs in at the rich, but that is not Buffett's objective. Whacking the rich for all he can is Obama's idea. Having the rich pay at least the same rate as the poor is Buffett's idea. What is wrong with that?

Nothing is wrong with that. So, why are conservatives almost unanimously against the Buffett Rule. My buddy Dennis Grimes likes to say that even a blind squirrel finds an acorn every now and then. Obama found a big acorn here with the Buffett Rule, and his advisors are very smart and they know it can have big play when the people get wind that the rich billionaire's club of Warren Buffett types do not pay the top end of the ordinary income tax table but instead are spared to pay less than half of the tax that middle income earners make on their last dollar of income. Fair or not, every person who does not get to pay the 15% rate sees that as unfair, and it hurts the excuse of the wealthy that they already pay enough in taxes. Perception unchecked quickly becomes reality, and Obama has the talking points in this game.

With a graduated income tax in place for years to supposedly assure that the higher earners pay a higher rate, nobody ever intended for those with the highest incomes to pay a lower percentage rate than ordinary members of the middle class. I surely hope that Republicans stop treating this as the end of business as we know it because it clearly is a powerful enough issue to cause Obama to prevail in November. Republicans do not seem to get it. Like it or not, in a recent poll, seventy-two percent of Americans think the Buffett rule should be the law of the land. I do not like Obama's Buffett Rule but I do think that there are a number of loopholes that need to be examined such as capital gains rates and like the carried interest loophole.

Let's "listen" to what Warren Buffett has to say in his New York Times article of August 2011 titled: "Stop Coddling the Super-Rich."

"While the poor and middle class fight for us in Afghanistan, and while most Americans struggle to make ends meet, we mega-rich continue to get our extraordinary tax breaks.

"Some of us are investment managers who earn billions from our daily labors but are allowed to classify our income as "carried interest," thereby getting a bargain 15 percent tax rate. Others own stock index futures for 10 minutes and have 60 percent of their gain taxed at 15 percent, as if they'd been long-term investors...

"If you make money with money, as some of my super-rich friends do, your percentage may be a bit lower than mine. But if you earn money from a job, your percentage will surely exceed mine — most likely by a lot...

"I have worked with investors for 60 years and I have yet to see anyone — not even when capital gains rates were 39.9 percent in 1976-77 — shy away from a sensible investment because of the tax rate on the potential gain. People invest to make money, and potential taxes have never scared them off."

Rience Priebus, the RNC Chair doesn't get it and he must before the election so that John Q. Public does not get the idea that it is the Republicans that are coddling the rich and Mitt Romney is one of them. Piebus is right in what he says but he can make conservative chances for a new President dead right if he does not address this better:

"It's a small amount of money that won't make a significant difference in the deficit." So what? This is the perception of fairness.

Thanks to Warren Buffet, we all now know that the ultra-rich are excluded from paying the same tax rate as regular humans, such as you and I. This is not only not-fair; it is not the intention of the tax code. Even President Obama paid just 20%, not the 35% upper rate this year. How did he do that when most of us with less income are paying a rate in the thirties? If he were a regular human, such as you or I, he would have paid over 30%. His low rate is not fair. Buffet's low rate is not fair. The rich should, at a minimum pay the same rate as the poor, and in a progressive system, if that is the right system, their rate should be a bit higher at the top than the rate of tax paid by the poor and the middle class. This is not class warfare. Most Americans, myself included never would have believed the rich had a better deal on tax rates than the poor.

The types of earnings the rich make are predominantly items other than wages. Republicans claim and I disagree with the premise that if the rich paid a rate as high as the middle class pays, the economy would collapse. That is why I am a conservative and not a Republican. Conservatives are for what is right and good but a lot of conservatives in my opinion do not have the right idea on capital gains and especially on the carried interest loophole. Republicans are mostly conservative other than in matters of the wallet. So that we conservatives can prevail in the fall, I humbly ask Republicans to "stop the greed," please!

Smart people can figure out a plan in which the rich do pay the same tax rate on these earnings above \$200,000 as the general population, regardless of the source of the earnings. Mitt Romney's number is \$200,000. Obama's number is better than Romney's at \$250,000. Warren Buffet's number is \$1 million. Buffet's point is that the ultra rich should pay a tax rate at least as high as the guys down the street from you—not the lower rate as the guys down the street from him.

Like many of you, it first bugged me that Buffett was advocating a tax the rich philosophy simply because they can pay more. I know that the rich pay most of the taxes in this country and I thank them deeply for that. I first said "Let Warren Buffett donate to the federal government if he feels that way rather than give to the Bill and Malinda Gates' Foundation." NJ Governor Chris Christie was a little

crasser: "Cut a check and shut up, that's what I say, okay?" Christie said: I'm tired of hearing about it. He wants to pay more taxes, pay more." After checking it out, I no longer agree with Christie. I think Buffett should never pay a percentage point less than his secretary if he makes 500 times more than she makes.

I hope Republicans who carry the conservative flag each election will get out of their greed shtick and declare themselves wrong on capital gains tax and the carried interest loophole. The people now know these issues as the Buffett rule. The Republicans are wrong on this and it will hurt them as more people learn about the very few who benefit from these loopholes. The people will ask, "why?" and there will be no good Republican answer because it is inexcusable. Jackie Gleason would say, "Humma, Humma, Humma," and when the Republicans are confronted on why all Warren Buffetts should pay a lower rate than grandma, who is getting pushed off the cliff, they will fire off their own "Humma, Humma, Humma." There are no words to explain this disparity in terms that do not make conservatives look bad. Take the loss now, and call for a reform of capital gains as well as taxing most capital gains as ordinary income.

I want the conservatives to win the next election and help get the country straightened out. I fear the Republicans can blow the election if every time a reasonable thought comes out of Obama, under any circumstances; they choose to slam it down. By shutting the door on what reasonable people think, the Republicans risk becoming the very caricatures the Democrats are painting of them. They will seem less and less trustworthy. Render to Obama that which is Obama's. Don't give the people on the fence any reason to think that the Republicans are goofs, and that perhaps Obama actually is a god.

By research and analysis I have gained a new perspective on the so-called Buffett Rule. Something similar to the Buffett rule would be good for fairness in our tax system. It helps Conservatives to swallow this notion better if we remember that Buffett suggested it and not Obama. All Obama did was say he liked it, and now he wants to make it the law. Give this one to him graciously! It is not about revenue. It is about fairness.

Not too many of my friends would be negatively affected by the rule as Buffett suggests it would affect only the ultra rich. The Romney rule would make the threshold even lower at \$200,000 so how in this instance is Obama all wet? Romney is looking to do something with Capital Gains that in some ways is even more aggressive than Obama.

Surely nobody earning multiple millions of dollars per year on their investments should be shielded from paying the same tax rate as a person making less than a hundred thousand, simply because their earnings come from a different source. I

hope nominee Romney puts his notion in better perspective because I hate it when Obama finds a battle that is easy to win and Republicans dig in. Somebody smart has to help the Republicans and the rest of us on this argument. Take this issue away, please. It is not a winner for conservatives.

Let's look at some numbers. Suppose you won the lottery and received \$2,000,000.00 one time payout. We will use 35% as the highest tax rate on all income, though it would be somewhat less because of the brackets and exemptions. Not providing for any deductions, you, Mr. or Mrs. Lottery Winner, who get \$2,000,000 just this one time, will pay \$700,000 in Federal Income Tax plus all of the other taxes—city, state, etc. You will get this windfall just once in your life. On the same two million, Warren Buffett would pay just \$300,000 in taxes.

On his huge investments, Buffett wins the equivalent of many lotteries each year. Buffett will pay just the Capital Gains Tax, a device which encourages investment. If he made just \$2 million, his numbers would be \$300,000 in taxes on his income from investments. This is \$400,000 less than you will pay. Buffett then gets to buy \$400,000 more in investments to help him get more earnings on what should have been paid as a tax. So, is that fair? Of course it is not, regardless of how Buffett earns his money. Why on the same amount of money should a person earning less dollars per year pay more tax? That is the whole point. It is about fairness, not about solving the national debt. Anybody who realizes this and sees the Republicans on the other side of the issue will believe the Democrats on Medicare and Social Security and God-forbid, Obamacare. Give it up Republicans! It is a bad argument.

I am not getting soft on conservatism that is good for America, but I am not for pure greed. I do not trust Obama as far as I can throw him. He latched on to this Buffett thing because he has a great argument that cannot be refuted by logic. It is about fairness and because he wants to slam the rich, this one time, he is on the correct side. I was so concerned that in my first look at this when I saw that Obama was right; I checked a number of facts to see what the really rich thought and what the real skinny was about this on the Internet! The Republicans are so wrong, this can be all Obama needs to win if they make a big deal out of it.

I would recommend that as soon as possible, the Congress adjusts the Capital Gains rate as a preemptive strike now that the Buffett Rule has been stricken down. Otherwise, Obama will play the press like a harp and the rest of us who are paying attention will not be able to accept or defend the Republican position. Bring Capital Gains to the same level as the ordinary income tax rate (35%) after a large exemption, from \$200,000 to \$ 1 million. Remove the carried interest loophole so that those who invest other people's money are taxed at ordinary income rates. If

nothing is done, the Republicans will have given a big advantage to the Democrats.

Buffett actually did not like Obama's Buffett Rule but he felt it was a step forward. The President cannot figure out why he wants the Buffett rule so he keeps trying different reasons for political effect. He has tried class warfare, growth, saving the middle class, success, deficit reduction, and now he is back to fairness. He actually tried to call it the Reagan Rule so Buffett had no say. President Reagan surely could not complain. That is the tricky Obama I know. He doesn't even know how to play a winning hand.

Buffett offered his counter to the Obama notion. He said that the Buffett tax should be just on multi-millionaires. Buffett said that he advocated a tax hike only on what he termed the "ultra-rich," making a distinction between his suggestion and Obama's proposal to raise taxes on simple millionaires, including recent lottery winners. "It isn't [my idea] to have the rich pay more taxes. It's to have the ultra-rich pay more," Buffett recently offered.

MSNBC is something I can sometimes stomach in the morning but I stay away from it in the evening like the Bird Flu. I try to avoid the likes of Rachel Maddow, Ed Schultz, and Lawrence O'Donnell, three of the most miserable talks show hosts in America. So, I do not necessarily give MSNBC any credit when I see their shows live or read about them. But occasionally, I sneak a peek.

On April 15, 2012, Chris Hayes from MSNBC had a lively discussion of the Buffett Rule and he received some interesting comments. For example, a guy named Tom Perriello, who was identified as a former Democratic Representative, offered this surprisingly worthwhile insight: "I think this is scaring the bejeezus out of the conservatives. It's deeply rooted in the American psyche and it's almost as strong among conservatives in my district as it is among liberals. They don't like the idea that the system is rigged."

I think that quote sums up the feelings of conservatives such as myself who cannot be real Republicans by bank account definitions. My definition of a real Republican is a person with at least \$50,000,000 in the bank, and even these guys are pushing the lower limits of acceptability. The two thousand to ten thousand real Republicans that would be left in the US if we took the conservatives out of the Party would not be able to win an election ever.

I do not hate the rich. Without the rich, I never would have been able to go to college and I never would have been able to join the middle class. The rich, by their beneficence, helped many of us become something when otherwise there would have been no hope. I do not begrudge the rich their due but the notion that

paying less than half the tax rate on their typical income sources compared to the worker bees in this country is way off base. This system is rigged. If others were to receive the largesse the government gives the Capital Gains Class, perhaps they would not need to gain from the beneficence of the rich as their tax rates would be a bit lower, and perhaps their wages would be a pittance higher.

Regular conservatives, who are not rich by any means, get lulled into the conservative mantra of the Republican Party because the Democrats have become the “off-the-wall” Party. As a Conservative Democrat, I see the Democrats of today as a bunch of loons. So, when I see the Republicans grabbing at a few pennies from taxes they should be paying, it makes me feel hopeless. But, then I remember I am not a Republican. I am a TEA Party Conservative.

Conservatives who are of the Republican Party are quickly separated from Republicans when there is money on the table. Something like the Buffett Rule may not be good for my definition of Republicans but it is good for Conservatives and all Americans to the extent that it corrects an equity problem in the tax rates. That ought to be enough to gain Republican support. It is disingenuous for Republicans to fight something that will add equity to the system simply because such equity may cost them a few million a year for doing so.

The Wall Street Journal tested the notion of a “Buffett Rule” in a survey of those with net worth over \$5 million and I think they were surprised with their results. Fully 61% of those with net worth of \$5 million or more support a Buffet-like tax on \$million-plus earners. WSJ Analysts also checked out the effect on investment and jobs—they say no problem. It is a losing argument, for Republicans to dig in and look like jerks.

Stephen Gandel, who also writes for Money and Time, in a WSJ article said that “the past decade and a half shows that Capital Gains rates in themselves don’t change investment much. And as a result, raising the rate on the super rich is unlikely to cause investment to fall, or kill jobs.”

Jeanne Sahadi at CNNMoney suggests that: “It is unlikely that the wealthiest investors will pack up their marbles and go home if Congress raises the Capital Gains rate.”

As noted above, Romney’s bogey is \$200,000 for the cutoff for when the “Buffett tax” should apply. His rationale is to assure that all Americans can help the country by investing. The whole idea of whether a Capital Gains reduction is good for America is in need of a re-examination, as it is for sure that the higher stakes players have tipped the game in their favor.

Most of us, who go to work regularly, check in every day at our personal “salt mine” every day. We endure unpleasant bosses and unpleasant working conditions, whether in blue or white collar scenarios. Based on our trust in the tax system, we expect that our tax rate will be the same or lower than those with higher earnings. Just because those with higher earnings do not earn their living in the “salt mines” of life is no reason for them to get a huge tax break.

As a conservative who hates the liberal spending going on in this Administration, I am concerned that if this gives Obama a dime extra to spend, it will be a bad change. So, I would hope this change can be made and Obama cannot find a few more Solyndra’s out there so some corrupt cronies can gain some cash.

The message to our conservative leaders is to simplify the code and make sure that those whose job it is to play around with stocks and bonds are taxed just as evenly as those who play around with slot machines, crap tables, roulette wheels, Powerball lotteries, and the like. I see no difference. Don’t try to kid me that those who go to the Wall Street Wheel are thinking about America and thus should be spared taxation. And, of course, they should never pay a tax rate less than the bloke who actually does go to the “salt mine” every single day.

Buffett Rule – Additional Information

I hope nobody has come to the conclusion that I am for big government and I am surely not anti-business or anti-rich. I am a regular conservative, though I am a Democrat. Other Democrats avoid me like the plague, and I am proud of it. I am for Americans first, rich or poor or in the middle.

I wrote a few books in the last year or so that show my conservative colors. These include *Taxation Without Representation*, *Obama's Seven Deadly Sins*, *Americans Need Not Apply*, and several others including *Kill the EPA*. Please note that with this title, I did not suggest we merely chastise the EPA.

My point in writing this chapter about the Buffett Rule is that Republicans should not give Obama the public opinion edge by simply ignoring the fact that there is a gross inequity in the tax rates of the middle class and the capital gains class. Left alone, the Democrats will hammer the inequity in cheap ads aimed at "Republican greed," until it catches on with the public. Then, whoosh! Obama's lousy record no longer counts, and he wins again. Smart middle class people, who tune in to the disparity between the tax rates will get angry for sure, especially if we think that Republicans are telling us to simply grin and bear it.

In this chapter we also examined a Wall Street survey and discussed some objective analysis by trusted Wall Street reporters. The conclusion is that if Romney, Ryan, and the Republicans addressed the inequity caused by the capital gains tax and the carried interest loophole, it will not affect business investment at all. Again, this is not about paying off the national debt or creating more investment opportunity. It is about all classes of people believing that the tax system is equitable.

Chapter 8

Enforce the Immigration Laws!

The Quickest Way to Create Good Jobs for Americans

In your city; in my city; in all cities in the US, over 50 million illegal foreign nationals live and many have been working in the US—for an awful long time. For each of these working illegal foreign nationals, there is an American that is out-of-work. If we believe any of this, isn't the first place to look for a jobs solution obvious?

This does not count the 1.5 million legal foreign nationals and the million each year who become citizens. Is it any wonder why Americans cannot find jobs? Of the 50 million illegal foreign nationals, most are of Hispanic descent. How can we know they are of Hispanic descent?

What is the second most popular language in America? What country has a grade school course titled, "English as a second language?" The last time you held on the phone or you opened a box to assemble a product, or you saw a sign on a public place, were you not treated to both English and Spanish versions of the message. Were there Irish or Russian instructions?

No business and no government would change all the signage in the US if there were just 10 million people, who could speak only Spanish from a 320 million population. So, you can bet the house that there are more than 50 million illegal foreign nationals of Hispanic origin living in this country today. How do we know they are illegal?

Foreign nationals who become citizens must learn English

How do I know there are 50 million illegal foreign nationals or more in the US today? Look around your neighborhoods. Who speaks English nowadays? President Reagan granted blanket amnesty in 1986—in an attempt to end illegal immigration once and for all. It made it worse. Since then, one to three million foreign nationals have entered the US illegally each year. If it were three million a

year, we would have 26 years times 3 million or 78 million new residents. If it were one million, it would be 26 million. So, let's split the difference and settle on 50 million. In your heart, you too know that number is much more correct than the 10 million we have been hearing from government for the last fifteen years. Government lies whenever it suits them. .

I have been studying illegal immigration and legal immigration issues for years. When I wrote my first patriotic book titled, Taxation without Representation, a substantial amount of the book was on this problem. In 2011, I saw the job shortage as a natural cause of the influx of foreign nationals—both legal and illegal. I wrote my fifth patriotic book after this research titled: Americans Need Not Apply! The fact is if you closely examine our government's policies and the policies of businesses in the US, you will conclude that Americans need not apply! Why bother? In America, with government assistance, not indifference, foreign nationals are the preferred hiring choice. As hard as it is to believe, it is the truth and the rampant unemployment of Americans in America is a direct result.

In recent years, the United States has accepted more legal immigrants as permanent residents than all other countries in the world combined. Our government is out of control on immigration. About three quarters of these permanent residents (green cards) eventually become citizens. The rest may choose to live their whole lives as permanent residents, though a few choose to return home or go to another country. Meanwhile, with this backdrop and more and more foreign nationals pouring in every day, legally and illegally, more Americans than ever are unemployed. What are Americans, chopped liver? Why don't Americans count? Why does our government choose not stick up for US? Of the 1.5 million new non-immigrant visa holders (students, workers, etc.) that are admitted every year; only a small percentage ever choose to go home. How can an American ever find a job with such a huge annual inflow of more and more workers?

The US government is playing games with American citizens. For examples, there are visa types that are non-immigrant. This means that the foreign national holding the visa promises to go home when their work is up. This is not like a foreign national who is going through the proper procedure to be a citizen. Non-immigrant means that they cannot seek citizenship. Unfortunately, the government still permits such visa holders to apply for permanent residence so that they never have to go home. Therefore, they not only come in to take your kid's job for as much as six years, they can have that time extended and then they can be granted permanent resident status until they gain citizenship so they can keep the job forever. Can we not all see a cause and effect between illegal immigrants not being purged at the work sites, and the extra friendly treatment legal foreign

nationals receive to assure that they will never have to give up a job. This is why Americans cannot be hired in the workplace.

Some of our highest paying jobs go to legal foreign nationals on these programs and that is why our children, who are college graduates, are out of work from the moment they graduate. We will cover other aspects of legal foreign nationals taking American jobs in subsequent chapters. Foreign nationals, legal and illegal, unabashedly take good American jobs, and our government encourages it. All Americans need to know the problem is far greater than just illegal aliens and we must flood our Congress with letters offering our opinion on the matter.

This chapter is about entry level / jobs that are classified as unskilled. These are the kind of jobs that you do not need a college degree to hold. Yet, many of them once paid quite well before illegal foreign nationals bid the pay down to sometimes lower than the minimum wage. Americans actually would like to have jobs in many of the following categories:

- Maids and housekeepers
- Taxi drivers and chauffeurs
- Butchers and meat processors
- Grounds maintenance workers
- Construction laborers
- Porters, bellhops, and concierges
- Janitors
- Farm workers
- Fast food workers
- Convenience store workers
- Grocery / soda / pizza delivery

Starting from the point when a child becomes an adult teen, unemployment is at record levels. More than a quarter of American teens looking for work in the 16 to 19 year-old category cannot get work and are quickly becoming part of the hard-core unemployed. Except for a bleep around 1948, it is the highest level of teen unemployment since the Depression. On top of the bad numbers there is even poorer news. Fewer teens are entering the workforce and the high school dropout rates are increasing, not decreasing. An added burden to America is the answer to the question: "What do out-of-school, idle teens do?" I think we know the answer to that.

Teens have just about no chance at all of getting a good job—even a part time job—unless they are illegal and will work for absolutely peanuts. Even then they are rejected by employers for illegal foreign nationals, who will work for half-peanuts. Because jobs are so scarce for everybody, teens are also facing

competition from adults, who now are much more eager to take jobs that they might have passed up a few years ago. Many adults have lost their major breadwinner jobs that they held for years. In today's poor economy, the heads of household often must accept whatever jobs are available to be able to put food on the table. This puts more pressure on teen unemployment. The recurrent theme however is that many entry level jobs are taken by illegal foreign nationals, who have no problem undercutting the normal acceptable wage to get the job and to avoid deportation or worse.

Matching the teen overall unemployment rate is the summer job rate for 2012. Just one in four U.S. teenagers is able to find work during the summer months and it has been bad like this for several years. This is not only a low number, it is a record low, and the prospects of it looking better are not good at all. What American can compete against an illegal alien in the workplace when the major criterion is wages? Everybody needs some training so employers often make decisions based solely on the wage they must pay, to find somebody to do the job.

The jobs currently held by illegal aliens, such as in the fast food industry or in the seasonal work area, were definitely once what many Americans could count on as entry level jobs and even summer / part-time jobs. These introduced American teens to the notion of working while giving valuable work experience. Not having any teen work experience, contributes to many young adults remaining unemployed throughout much of their adult lives.

Not learning the proper work ethic as a youngster hurts again when they gain some employment. They are not as determined about a job for they never had the opportunity to learn how serious work actually is as a prerequisite for success in one's life. They earn lower wages when they do work, and again they find that illegal aliens, who had their jobs early on, are prepared to out-compete them for better work.

You can find a lot of grumbling on the Internet and social media sites about the many illegal foreign nationals that are employed, and how tough this is on Americans. I have no idea why Congress and the Administration are not helping Americans. The blogger theme is that there is no intrinsic "right to work" in the United States for illegal foreign nationals. The bloggers are looking for government to take action but the administration and Congress continue to make it even worse.

Mexico and Ireland and many other countries, whose people are exported all over the world but most often to America, have big issues in creating their own vibrant economies. Yes, they would love to employ their own people but they cannot. So, their situation pushes people out rather than incenting them to work in their own countries to help solve their own problems. Americans would love to see

opportunities provided for countries like Mexico in Mexico for Mexicans, and Ireland in Ireland for the Irish. Not too many are interested in providing help, when the person needing the help is holding their job.

Americans know that we have no moral duty or responsibility to solve the Mexican issues or the Irish issues, or any country's issues but we would help if asked. That's just who we are. US citizens are willing to provide charity but we are not willing to give anybody our country and our jobs. We must remember before we continue to overwhelm our invading guests with treasures that even our citizens cannot imagine or afford, that we are still in a deep recession. America has enough of its own problems inside our country trying to assure that there are enough jobs for our own people.

It is very understandable that Americans have a degree of anger against illegal foreign nationals as much of it comes from Americans not having jobs. Another part of the ill feeling comes about from what bloggers see as an "entitlement attitude" in illegals. Those who illegally enter America can simply give up and leave their country, sneak across a border and then expect to have their problem solved at our expense.

American businesses that hire illegal aliens benefit hugely from the cheap and unprotected labor pool, and so that contributes to the problem. If the government enforced the laws it would make our unemployment rate much better and businesses that save a dime on illegal aliens, at a minimum should be paying a dollar to the treasury as American taxpayers pay for their workers' sustenance. Americans by droves are getting their backs up and more see what is happening as an invasion of job takers. Americans have the right to decide who can enter our country and on what terms and conditions. Unfortunately, government does not seem to see it that way.

Any sovereign country has the right to deport any illegal entrant. Right now the US is burdened with over 50 million illegal foreign nationals. The cost of deportation is overrated. It would actually save the country lots of money to deport the illegal foreign nationals in this country or at least assure that unemployed Americans hold the jobs. We need to start by closing down the work opportunities in which Americans can fully engage. Unfortunately, government has no such plans. Instead of policies to send them home, the freebies and the job magnet continues to draw illegal immigrants:

To have an America for Americans first, the Federal Government must impose penalties on those hiring illegal alien workers. Hazleton, PA; under Congressman Lou Barletta, when he was Mayor of this PA City, began a process to bring back

the City to the people. Such actions are needed across America for US to get from under this huge burden of uninvited foreign national job takers.

When all is said and done, we probably do need a fairly administered guest worker visa program to allow registered unskilled foreign nationals to help in areas where there are no Americans to do the work. In this scenario, the foreign labor pool must not be given permanent resident or citizenship opportunity as a result. Come here and work and then please go home. Statistics show that just four percent of illegal aliens work on farms, so this is not even an issue. Illegal aliens take good American jobs and they are hired first for lots of business reasons.

President Obama has instituted a "Price is Right" philosophy on giving illegal and legal immigrants jobs in the US. "Want a job? Come on down!" Instead of searching for and finding illegal aliens, and then sending them home, the administration has given ICE orders to wait for those who enter illegally to commit a crime. Crossing the border illegally is a crime, but the Obama administration says it is not a big enough crime. If the illegal alien commits a second crime, and it is still not big; they are still not deported. The President has taken away the incentive for illegal foreign nationals to leave. This administration more or less has become an advocate for the illegal alien cause at the expense of unemployed Americans. How many politicians are vocally championing Americans in American jobs over foreign nationals? Ask them why?

If it is simply a motor vehicle violation or a DUI for which Americans pay a high price, the foreign national is OK – no incarceration and deportation. In other words, ICE must make a value judgment about initiating proceedings against illegal aliens without criminal records, who seemingly pose no threat to national security. If the people on the scene see no threat, there is no problem. It is like catching a fish and letting it go. Since this is how the government now operates, I suggest saving our nickels by firing all the Fishermen. If they throw the fish back, do we really have a need for the huge cost of the ICE fishing department!

Illegal aliens who need help are encouraged by the Obama administration to go for relief from their long suffering and apply for permission to work in the United States while still illegal. The probability is that they will receive permission. Yes, the Obama administration knows what it is doing. It has implemented amnesty by executive order. It could not get Congress to adopt or even consider amnesty because the people would be up in arms with the publicity. The national press gives Obama's defacto amnesty no coverage and so the bulk of the people are not enraged and the illegal aliens stay and the jobs are lost forever. It would be nice if we could deport the national media right along with the illegal aliens.

As noted, there is a major call from Internet bloggers across the country to “slow legal immigration until Americans are working again.” One such place is the Fair Chance at Jobs website—www.fairchanceatjobs.com

Obama claims to want to increase jobs and he takes credit for anything that looks like an opportunity for a bow. Numbers do not lie. We are still short 500,000+ jobs from the President’s Inauguration Day. While taking false credit for fake successes, his administration’s policies encourage illegal foreign nationals to continue to come into America to take American jobs. Let me say it again. Any jobs program fostered by Obama is a fake program as he can find lots of jobs for Americans by having an Americans-first job policy that takes immigration and border security realities into consideration. Let the foreign nationals be the ones looking for the jobs. What is wrong with that idea, Mr. President?

We have a job crisis in this country and our national leadership is making it worse every day, every month, and every year. Instead of putting future generations further into debt, we could immediately free up millions of jobs by tackling immigration reform – true immigration reform, a reform that sends illegal residents back to their home countries, instead of the bogus Obama reform we call amnesty.

If asked, because he is a politician first, President Obama will say his top priority is jobs. Evidently, these are not jobs for Americans. Nothing is going right economically. We have the highest unemployment rate in decades with people being unemployed for the longest periods in history. Americans desperately need jobs. Yet President Obama is working against Americans by being lax on border enforcement and by basically eliminating the worksite enforcement of immigration laws. The President knows such enforcement always opens jobs for Americans. Do Americans count in Obama’s world? One surely has reason to wonder!

Chapter 9

American College Graduates v Legal Foreign Nationals

Foreign Nations Get the High Paying Jobs

Unfortunately, even college graduates cannot get jobs as burger-flippers since no skill at all is required. Overqualified is a valid excuse. They also cannot get jobs in their major field of study. Why is that? How many times have you heard someone say: “We don’t really care about legal immigrants because they are good for the country. But, we don’t like illegal immigrants because they take a lot of American jobs and they are an overall burden on American citizens for welfare, education, child support etc.”

Illegal aliens certainly do take most entry level jobs while legal aliens take the best and the highest paying jobs in America from our best educated children. Even so, our current government puts Americans last. Both illegal and legal immigrants come first! After border abuse, comes visa abuse. But, with the latter, it is all perfectly legal. One of my largest books by page counts to date is titled, *Americans Need Not Apply!* I finished this book in 2011. It is still very current. Foreign work visa holders (legal aliens) are enjoying those great jobs that once were assured to our adult children. Nobody wants to hear this but nonetheless, fifty-three percent of all Americans with a bachelor's degree under the age of 25 are either unemployed or underemployed. Eighty-five percent of 2011 college graduates have already moved home with mom and dad. Just like the most dangerous place for a baby is in the womb, the most dangerous place for a job seeking American today is—in America—especially if you are a recent college graduate. Yet, the legal aliens that hold the jobs in America seem to be doing just fine.

Has government stopped working for the American people? The RRR: a unique plan for economic recovery and job creation, sees illegal and legal immigration as a major cause in American unemployment today. Yet, it is not politically correct to talk about it. The plan does not address porous borders or illegal / legal

immigration per se. Its purpose is to demonstrate that if we could create a lot of jobs for Americans in the private sector or public sector, it does no good if the jobs are given to foreign nationals – illegal or legal.

The RRR plan acknowledges that a good part of the blame for the lack of American jobs is the lack of immigration and visa protection by our government. Washington does a lot worse than nothing. American jobs are being taken away by the millions by foreign nationals and instead of stopping it; our government enables it. Even Mitt Romney's counter to the recent Obama de-facto Dream act was filled with promises for legal immigrants to get jobs in America. Mr. Romney, and Mr. Obama need to be awakened that there are few jobs today that are available and those that are go first to foreign nationals and then to Americans.

Some may argue that all the good jobs have already been offshored. It certainly is true that millions of our best jobs in all industries, white and blue collar alike, have gone overseas. This chapter is not about those jobs, though any real jobs plan must the negatives of offshoring, and RRR surely does that. It clearly addresses how to fix offshoring. Foreign nationals taking American jobs, is a lot easier problem to fix because it is caused by the US government. Yet, it is not politically correct and both President Obama and candidate Romney are more interested in pandering to Latinos than assuring Americans get jobs before foreigners. If we replace those in charge of Congress, and Mr. Romney decides that he is for Americans first, the unemployment problem caused by immigration of all kinds will go away. There is no chance of any improvement if Mr. Obama is reelected.

Five to ten million American jobs and perhaps even more have been taken from Americans by both legal and illegal foreign nationals. The jobs are gone for the same reason they are gone when companies offshore. Using foreign nationals in America is the moral equivalent of offshoring jobs. In both cases, non Americans are working and Americans are unemployed.

Companies seek cheap labor. Those companies that cannot take jobs offshore, such as housekeeping, construction, meatpacking, etc., do the next best thing for their bottom line. They hire work visa carrying legal foreign nationals as well as illegal foreign nationals to lower their overall wages. For Americans, it is no different than offshoring in its effect. A foreigner has taken an American job in America instead of overseas. Life becomes a bit better for the foreigner overnight, while doing irreparable harm to the American victim.

The Republicans do love cheap labor, while conservatives like American labor. Why the progressive liberals are voting for cheap labor is a mystery to me. Somebody should tell them they are after the same cheap labor that the Republicans seek.

Liberal progressives whine about the rights of the poor and the underserved in America, yet, they create more poor people and more underserved people by advocating for amnesty. I regret that it seems that Democrats would love to forego charity for the poor for a vote for the Democratic Party. Only in this scenario does blind loyalty to Obama amnesty make any sense. A vote for a Democrat, despite the negative affect on a human being would be the only rationale for supporting a policy that hurts people.

Surely, many American jobs are still in America but they are no longer held by American employees. That is because American companies have a penchant for cheap labor. To read other opinion pieces on illegal foreign nationals, please type the following title into your browser: “Enforce immigration laws: quickest way to create good jobs for Americans!” and “Forget about the immigration EASY button; hit the immigration stop button. Both are found at conservativeactionalerts.com Legal Immigration

If there is nothing wrong with legal immigration, whether it is from work visas or from green cards, or from foreign students taking the seats in the best American universities, then perhaps real Americans should just sit back and remain unemployed? Of course legal immigration hurts Americans, and despite arguments to the contrary, it does not help the country overall? Do legal immigrants contribute to American unemployment? The answer is the same for that question as for this one: “Does the sun rise every day?”

When I presented my thoughts on the negative effects of legal immigration at a conservative rally in Lebanon PA; I was running in the Primary for the US Senate in PA. A gentleman from the audience came up to me afterwards. He took issue with my perception, and the theme of this chapter. He agreed with the problem with illegal foreign nationals but he had a problem with how I had characterized legal foreign nationals.

He had witnessed the process of potential citizens going to classes and pledging allegiance to America and all of the things that a normal immigration system provides for a country when foreign nationals are approved to work towards citizenship. He told me how heartwarming the process was to witness. He liked most of the other points I made in my speech about the RRR plan but he did not give me enough time to explain legal immigration’s effect on the American job situation and how Congress has stacked the deck unfortunately in favor of the foreign nationals.

Please note that I am not talking about those longsuffering souls who get in the big line and then learn history, government, and the English language, and then they

say the oath of allegiance to the United States and become citizens. Hearing that oath spoken would melt anybody's heart. I am not speaking about those people—though a million new citizens a year may be more than we can handle right now during this recession.

Since I could not explain it then, I am taking the opportunity now so I am not mistaken again. I am not talking about those people who get in line in their home country, go to the embassy, and apply and eventually go through the citizenship process. This is the process the gentleman from Lebanon observed. I am talking about those who use lawyers and chicanery to beat the system and beat Americans in America.

Long before thinking about becoming citizens, legally, by intent, they out-negotiate Americans for jobs in this country using a low wage demand as their favorite bargaining chip. Several million a year are admitted into the US. Some years more legal aliens are permitted in the US than those that come illegally. Each year, more aliens come legally into the US than the total of all other countries combined. If you do not believe that, check my facts! Those who come legally are guaranteed a job, as part of their work visa or they must go home. Rest assured, they almost never go home. Instead, they take your kids' jobs!

After a number of years because the line to citizenship is long and there are many line-jumpers that delay their acceptance, eventually those that do it the right way get the call and they become citizens. After many years of waiting, with the last years holding permanent residency in the US with a green card, they go through initiation and they learn about America as they become citizens. These are not the legal aliens of which I speak.

About 1.5 million of them a year of those not seeking citizenship, simply get a work visa or student visa. They pop in legally and take slots in our best schools and then take our best jobs when they graduate. To come to America on a legal work visa, these foreign nationals must promise to go home. But, they do not go home, and our weak government does not demand it.

Our government lies to those who come the right way and they lie to Americans and they permit lawyers to override the intention of the visa holder by changing it miraculously into a green card application for permanent residence. Neither the gentleman from Lebanon, nor most Americans approve of this distortion as it hurts the sincere immigrant and favors the opportunist, who fraudulently and legally takes our children's highest paying job opportunities.

These are the ones that hurt Americans because they must hold jobs in order to gain the green card status from their former non-immigration type visa. Why would

a government that favors its own citizens permit this? The only answer I have is that government no longer represents the people.

Our government decides to listen to their story and place them ahead of the line for permanent residency. Immigration lawyers make tons of money in this process. This chicanery is so outrageous and the numbers are so large that it hurts America and it hurts Americans. Americans would love to have the jobs these foreign nationals are given simply because Congress permits them to work for a pittance and American firms are happy to hire them for a pittance. They are not at all dummies. They are bright indeed, and they do well in the American workplace. These legal migrants are the major cause that wages in this country are going down, while inflation is going up. Don't expect American corporations, benefitting from the lower wages to complain.

It would be wrong for the RRR plan to ignore this type of line jumping even though the line jumpers are legal. This is a trick by major corporations and academic institutions to exercise greed and increase their bottom lines because this practice continues to have a devastating effect on the ability of American citizens to gain and hold the best jobs in America. .

Do colleges and universities do the right thing?

For a long time, I have not been happy about the way most American colleges and universities conduct business with impunity, offering no student guarantees at all. They leave students with huge debts and no unique skills to assure a position in this economy. Then, they over-admit foreign students, often with preferential treatment to compete with their own American graduates. In some institutions, foreigners are given admission before Americans to help the university reach its "diversity quota."

Moreover, for the sake of "diversity," Universities have developed a penchant to hire foreigners to teach American students. They have no problem firing American citizens as faculty or staff to make room for those visa holders who will work for less money. Many foreign national faculty members have a very difficult time with the English language and this hurts the prospects of a better education for American students. Yet, the financial deal of getting a fully qualified foreign national PhD for peanuts is so good that universities are thrilled to bring them on as low-level, low-cost faculty members, even if the students do not learn as well.

As a retired Assistant Professor from a Pennsylvania University, I cannot understand why anybody with a child in college or graduate school would not be upset that the only winner in the academic game today is the college or university.

After commencement, three quarters of the student graduates flounder for many years trying to pay back the huge debt for an education that has not helped their lives. Recently I have read stories of student debt getting paid off so late in life that the government has had to begin garnishing social security wages. Check out the chapter later in the book titled: "Should student loan deadbeats be sent to debtor's prison?"

Today, the bottom line is that a college degree does not provide the lifetime assurances that it once did. Yet, somehow the universities have no culpability, even though they are the only ones collecting clean cash on the deal. Universities have no regrets when they have an assured income. American college-graduates, in increasing numbers, are not being employed in their chosen profession if at all, and they are coming home in droves to live. When parents go looking for reasons why their children are not doing well after college, they must look everywhere. The first place I would look is at the university's programs and the credentials of its faculty. What promises were made to students to get them to enroll as freshmen? What was delivered?

Most Americans feel when their child is unemployed after a number of years after graduation, that there is something wrong with the kid. That's why our government, lending institutions, and academic institutions get away with their charade. In many cases, an expensive university education is not the best thing for a high school graduate whose parents are not of means. More and more parents of children with debt, stuck with cosigning obligations, are beginning to talk to each other. They have taken notice to the huge student loan debt for such little job opportunity. Meanwhile, universities are continuing to increase their enrollment numbers, while there are no jobs for anybody but foreign graduates, who agree to work well below the normal wage.

Ironically, graduate school enrollments in universities are up because college graduates cannot get jobs. The kids elect to go even deeper in debt thinking they will be better prepared to get a good job. It is another charade. When American students come out of graduate school, they often find a foreign national graduate with an MS or an MBA from the same university competing to take away their job opportunities. Since the legal foreign nationals work for less, they are hired before Americans. It is the new America.

Parents should demand to see the university profiles to know what percentage of the students are American and what percentage are on student visas (foreign

nationals). Parents should also demand that universities stop granting admission to so many foreign students and they should demand that they hire Americans professors first for university teaching positions. Parents should get some level of guarantee that if their children attain such and such grades, they should expect to get a job upon graduation in their field of study.

After parents spend all that money on a “quality” education, there is nothing to show when the child is unemployed. When universities are accountable for student graduate failures, things will improve in academia, but not until. Less foreign student admissions and less foreign professors is a good start.

Do legal aliens take jobs?

If I told you that anywhere from 1 million to 2.5 million foreigners per year take the great jobs for which your children (students) have long prepared, you would be irate. Be irate then! You should know that our Congress does not care how irate you become and their agnostic look at your problem continues to make the problem worse, not better, while they permit even more and more work visas to take more and more jobs from American college graduates.

Having a work visa, most notably the H-1B white collar type assures that legal foreign nationals will get jobs before Americans. The typical ways that legal aliens get into the US are via the following:

1. Legal permanent resident program, known as the green card
2. Student visas
3. Student work visas
4. H-1B white collar visas

The H-1B visa is known for snatching the best jobs for which your children have prepared. In addition to those listed above, there are many other legal visas that enable foreign nationals to be in America and many permit them to work in America. Our Congress is very generous to foreigners with our jobs and our children’s jobs. They are not as generous with solutions when their foreign favorites take your kids’ jobs.

You may recall my book titled, “Americans Need Not Apply!” I wrote the book because foreigners in the work place are taking American jobs. It is a big problem and the title of the book says it all, and quite correctly. It is a huge and growing problem and our Congress still is not motivated to solve it. In fact, if you listen to any of the news outlets, it is not even discussed. Why do we not hear of it? It is not

politically correct, and your son or daughter not being able to get a job is perfectly OK in this politically correct system.

On top of the fact that many Americans are put out of work by legal aliens, there is one additional issue that makes it even worse. Foreigners are sponsored by US companies until they get their green cards or until they become citizens or until they go home—often six or more years after getting your kid's job! Often, they never go home. Once sponsored and hired, the legal alien is in many ways a slave to the corporation for which they work. However, it is clearly worse for them if they are not sponsored and hired. Therefore, they agree to work for substantially less wages than Americans. In other words, the foreigners are not really winners and surely the American student graduates who are unemployed are not winners at all. So, if you or your child has been victimized by this unequal treatment of Americans v foreign nationals, make sure your representative knows it is time to make this right. Only employers and the universities are the big winners.

If a foreign worker sees that Americans are being hurt by their behavior, and they decide that it is best to come clean and admit that they gained their jobs by agreeing to work for less wages, their American sponsor will simply release them and they will be deported. They have no rights and so they mostly stay quiet. Yes, they are treated as slaves and so just as with illegal foreign nationals; the system is only fair for the employer. In spite of the wishy-washy requirement that H-1B workers be paid the prevailing wage, H-1B workers almost always earn significantly less than their American counterparts. For example, at Intel, engineers with H-1Bs are reported to be hired for 60% of the prevailing wage in the same state.

I have worked with executive visa-holders who would be doing the same job as another employee but receiving $\frac{1}{2}$ or less salary. They feel indebted to the companies for hiring them and giving them a shot at America. But, more importantly, they know that if they are not the hardest worker on the team or they create any issue at all for their employer, they will be forced to leave the US. Their corporate sponsor basically owns them and if the sponsor rejects them, it is almost always over and their legal hiatus ends.

Don't you think if I know all this, and now you know now it, that our Congress knows it also? So, why is it that the system is not rigged by the government for the American employee instead of the foreign national? Ask your representative. If US employers abuse the privilege of hiring visa employees, they should be the ones who suffer, not the foreign employee who knows that life is somehow not right! Surely, in all cases Americans should not be the ones suffering, and we are feeling it the most.

The legal foreigner with a visa gets hired however, not because they are more handsome or more congenial or smarter than Americans. They want a better life so much they will temporarily work for cheap wages and they will do anything not to get sent back home. American workers have been schooled to expect certain working conditions. Foreign workers expect nothing. American businesses would love to legally put this sign outside their shops: "Americans need not apply!"

My best story on "payback is a bitch," has to do with a very smart South African friend, whose name is Verry Smart. I have changed his name as such because he is now a permanent resident and I cannot reach him to gain his permission to tell his story using his name. Verry served as an executive at a \$billion privately held company in which I was engaged as an IT consultant.

Verry was a problem solver and could do anything he was asked. He worked harder and longer than anybody else on the executive team but somehow, every other executive knew his salary was fixed and he was not going to outclass any of the other executives on the team, even if it helped the company. I do not recall any executive standing up to top management and complaining that Verry was not being compensated properly. Yet, if I knew his compensation rate, so did them all. I see that as a failure in human nature, and so shame on them all.

Verry tuned in quickly to an automated purchasing system called E-3. It was very good software but tough for any regular human to fully comprehend and make successful. As an executive, he was not supposed to become the purchasing expert, but nonetheless he did so. Nobody was as good as Verry with the software, and the company began to save money despite its inclination to punish its best people. Verry merely worked in the background assuring the functionaries that they could get the clerical job done. He provided the brains and it was just one of his many jobs.

One day Verry announced to the whole company that he had just gained permanent US residence and no longer needed the company's sponsorship. He also said he was moving over 1000 miles away to Florida. That was that. However, for this short-sighted company, when the costs in the purchasing department began to mount again, and nobody had a clue of how to use the software effectively, Verry got the call. While he was still able to hold onto his full-time Florida position, he was able to reclaim his old salary numbers times two as a light consultant. He did so by merely answering a few questions a week. At times he had to sign on to the company's E3 system and direct the proper flow to / from the software system. His work was worth way more than double what they paid him but for the small amount of work he did once separated, he was quite happy

I use this story as an example of how cheating anybody out of their proper wage may ultimately catch up to you. Payback, for sure, is a bitch!

The huge supply of cheap white collar foreign labor in America is a real good deal for employers but it has had a major effect on the job availability as well as the salaries that Americans now receive for jobs that once were high paying. Because foreign nationals drive wages down and more and more are employed, the average salary of new college graduates goes down each year. This is not good for America or Americans.

Reduce Immigration is a big answer to the jobs issue in America, but it is not the only answer. One way to assure that both illegal and legal immigration can be controlled is to replace members of the Senate and the House who do not answer your immigration questions properly. Let's put in people who are concerned about America and Americans and who would represent Americans first. Replacing the President sounds like a good idea too, especially this one, who chooses not to enforce US immigration laws, when it is clearly his job. Ask your representatives their posture on illegal and legal immigrants taking American jobs. You might be very surprised. Then in November, vote accordingly.

Limiting or stopping immigration during periods of recession is a good jobs solution for unemployed Americans. Legal foreign nationals taking the best American jobs is a problem that was created by this elected government and it is a problem that can be fixed only by un-electing them, and finding representatives to do the will of the people. If somebody with a graduate degree is going to be called upon to flip the burgers in America, it should be the millions of foreign nationals who now hold America's best jobs. As Americans, we, and our children deserve much better.

Chapter 10

Hit the Immigration STOP Button!

Forget about the Immigration EASY button.

STOP all immigration into America including naturalization. When the barrel is full, logic suggests that there is no more room in the barrel. If we choose to do nothing, well over a million more legal foreign workers will be allowed to come into the U.S. barrel again this year and take our best jobs. These are jobs Americans want to have and can do. These are jobs that will be taken away from our children just now graduating from college. It is going to happen if Americans don't hit the STOP button.

Ok, let's be a bit practical here. Congress will do nothing to stop the President's de-facto amnesty and so the legal immigration throttle will not be released. Rather than speculate, let's just admit that again this year, well over a million more legal foreign workers will be allowed to come to the US to take our best jobs from our brightest young minds. Now, would it not be nice if we could take that off the table? Numbers show that there are 23 million Americans or more out of work. So a student of logic might ask, "Why Is President Obama reducing worksite enforcement of immigration laws when Americans are hurting for those Jobs?"

I guess because he can and the mainstream media will not call him on it. So, it is up to US! When leaders do not respond, in the current United States, we are still entitled to replace them. It is our most important *entitlement*. I sure hope our unemployed recent graduates understand this option when they vote.

Frosty Woolridge wrote a piece titled, "Stop All Immigration Into America." His point is simply that we have had enough and there is not one reason for one more immigrant, legal or illegal, to be admitted into this country. I agree with Frosty. It seems to me as my friend Bill Kustus would say, "They have become so grabby, they would not mind if they had all the jobs and no Americans were employed." It is time to disconnect the chute from the back of the immigration truck. Stay on the truck and go to Canada, please! The American bin is overflowing and the overflow

is beginning to stink. <http://www.rense.com/general69/stopallimmigration.htm> is the place to go to see the full Woolridge piece, which we reference below.

Once we get the jobs picture right in this country, we can put together a realistic immigration policy. Millions of legal foreign nationals and over a million new citizens a year is way too much for any country to absorb.

Here are some words from Frosty Woolridge from over five years ago that still do us well today. This should set the tone for the chapter. We need to hit the STOP button before it is too late. Frosty in my opinion, from what I read, is one of the good guys in the immigration debate. He loves America and Americans, and has this issue well understood, and his advice is sound:

“ While very rich and very white parents [liberal progressives] driving \$50,000 SUVs sporting 'Celebrate Diversity' bumper stickers love the concept of 'multiculturalism', they carted their kids off to other area schools that would educate them instead of dumb down their kids to the illegal immigrant classrooms...[they had created]”

“ Can you think of any positive reasons why we need one more immigrant whether legal or illegal? Name a single valued point of adding more foreigners to our country in the 21st century. Give one single merit on how our nation will survive multiple languages? How will we survive violent religions? Since we have 10 million illegal alien Mexicans today, [My estimate is 50 million], how will we survive the next 10 million or even 20 million? Have you seen any good to the growing gridlock, educational crisis, hospital crisis, disease crisis, crime, acid rain, air pollution or loss of quality of life in America? Do we want to add another 100, 200, 300 million people to our country?... “

“Will more immigrants working at minimum wage be able to pay off our \$7.9 trillion debt? [Now it is almost \$16 trillion] Will more insourced immigrants pay off our pending Social Security crisis? Will more immigrants solve California's \$38 billion debt? [Now it is \$370 billion] Will more immigrants with hundreds of languages help our nation remain cohesive? Will more of our working poor be able to survive millions of more immigrants? Will importing millions from those countries sending us immigrants stop their adding 85 million more annually? Give one single good reason for more immigration! Can't? “

“Let's shut down America's borders. Let's stop all immigration. Let's give ourselves a break. Let's take a moratorium. Our citizens deserve it. There is no immigration allowed in China, India, Bangladesh, Russia, Japan, Cuba, Saudi Arabia, Iran, Syria, Turkey and MOST other countries. Are they suffering race riots, car burnings, language crisis and other problems from immigration? Nope! “

But the fact is, the US is beginning to suffer riots by unions and the feeble Occupy group. Occupy would like to be real protesters but life is too good here in America for them to put themselves on the line. I thank the Lord that they are fed so much better than the protesters in Egypt. That is a story for another day. If America emulated other First World countries, we would shut down our borders and take care of our own people, our own country, and our own future, before we disappear from lack of action.

A legal foreign national, aka, a legal alien is not, from a realistic perspective, a person who is in the process of becoming a US citizen. The path to become a US citizen is complex, and rightfully so and it makes demands of the applicant to assure their loyalty to the US and the Constitution.

It also requires them to speak English and to understand our history and our form of government. Some people think it is OK for legal (work visa) and illegal residents of the US to be able to receive the broad brush of amnesty to become instant citizens without expressing any loyalty or learning our language. Those with this opinion lack the fundamental knowledge of our laws. I want all citizens of the US to believe in the US as I do. If they are not willing to take the pledge of allegiance or the Oath of allegiance long before they have the opportunity to swear citizenship, I want them to go home.

We permit about seven million foreign nationals in total to come to America every year on various visas. Thank God some do leave; but not as many as expected. When we exclude those just visiting, but we count illegal aliens, legal visa holders, and foreign students, and we count those who will become permanent residents (green cards) who do not want anything to do with being citizens, and we count permanent residents (green cards) preparing to become US citizens, the total number coming to America every year may be as high as six million and perhaps even more. No country can sustain this much immigration each and every year without collapsing. Are we collapsing?

Over one million candidates to become citizens do become citizens each year. Whereas I once had no problem with people becoming citizens through the naturalization process, I trust Obama's government so little that I can see them pushing through anybody to become a citizen, who is willing to carry about fifty Vote Obama stickers in their personal surroundings.

I think immigration of all kinds—for work, for citizenship, for reunification, etc. has gone too far, and for too long, so that it is no longer good for America. I have often thought about making a run to Ireland but I am not sure they would want me and

that is enough to stop me from making the trek. It is their call, not mine. I have not been invited... yet...

While all of US are concentrating on illegal aliens as “the” problem, the number of legal aliens is multiplying faster than rabbits in a secluded part of the backyard. I regret that those thinking that the airplane called the US has a seat for them all, believe their seat will be coming up shortly. Unfortunately, the US Gravy Train is currently overbooked and it will be so for some time. Please try another airline.

How does a person become a US citizen?

After speaking a few times on the campaign trail about my ideas on legal immigration, I realized that most people have no idea on how complex the US immigrations system of hundreds of visas and regulations actually is. Most Americans do understand that there are so many hurdles for those that are miles away, wishing to be citizens, that they often choose an illegal route such as crossing the border without a passport or coming on a travel visa or passport and choosing not to go home. Those who come on a non-immigrant work visa, and their work time is up, when they cannot get a green card, often choose to stay in the US illegally. Under the Obama Amnesty Administration, they know nobody will be coming after them so they are comfortable overstaying their visas. Since there is no enforcement, why go home if you can stay under the radar? This is the formula for how not to become a citizen. Yet, some still love America and its principles enough to come the right way.

To repeat, motivated foreign nationals can simply hop over a fence or figure a legal way to enter the US and become the proverbial illegal alien. Similarly motivated, once legal foreign nationals choose to overstay, and they become illegal aliens, they are as safe as anybody in the US. These illegal methods of entry may appear to be better options for the foreign national wishing to be a US citizen than going through the full process, but it once made it more difficult to become a citizen.

Now, with Obama overriding Congress on amnesty; it may be a good deal. It takes a big time commitment for those willing to stand in the great line for US citizenship? Quite frankly, that is why those foreign nationals who take this route become fine citizens who respect America and our laws. Those who come in as outlaws stay outlaws!

Please let me say this so that you know how I feel: “Both illegal and legal aliens, who we often call foreign nationals, are contributing to the economic plight of

normal Americans, who otherwise would be working. Yes, I love both illegal and legal aliens. For now, however, I would love it if many of them would go home for a few years so we Americans can figure out how to be successful again. We will call you when we need you. Thank you for your interest!

So that all of us have a better understanding of how complicated this system is, let me try to simplify all the complications for you so you do not think that somebody, such as Frosty Woolridge or myself, who say that immigration must stop during periods of recession, are evil people.

Let's begin by highlighting some way one should not try to become a citizen of the United States. One does not become a citizen of the United States by the following acts:

1. Being a stowaway on a boat
2. Hiding in the cargo hold of an airplane
3. Painting yourself yellow, and hiding on the bottom of a banana truck
4. Hot air ballooning over the Rio Grande
5. Being disguised as the back seat of a car
6. Waiting until Midnight with a coyote and walking across / jumping the fence
7. Sneaking in with a big crowd of returning Americans from Tijuana
8. Mounting and then launching a rubber inner tube across the Rio Grande
9. Hopping the border and taking your chances
10. Staying and claiming residence after a work / temporary visa expires.
11. Etc.

Any of the above methods may very well get you into the US or keep you in the US as a resident. However, your classification will be as an illegal alien, which is also known as an illegal foreign national. You can get a job but it probably won't pay much and you will be looking over your shoulder all of your life.

How can foreign nationals be classified as “legal?”

Short of going through the process of citizenship, which can often take ten years or more, there are ways that foreign nationals can not only live in the US as legal residents but can also hold very high paying jobs. Our government is very generous in permitting and in fact encouraging foreign nationals to come to America to take the highest paying American jobs available, even if taking such jobs creates unemployed Americans. .

Let's define a few terms before we delve deeper into the notion of citizenship and illegality. A foreign national or legal alien can be defined for our purposes as a citizen of a foreign country. There are legal foreign nationals (visa or unexpired passport holders) and illegal foreign nationals (those with no passport or visa).

Coming to America!

To enter the United States legally, A foreign national or alien is generally required to present a passport and valid visa issued by a U.S. Consular Official, unless, of course, they are a citizen of a country eligible for something known as the Visa Waiver Program, or they are a lawful permanent resident (green card) of the U.S. or a citizen of Canada.

The Visa Waiver Program (VWP) is administered by Homeland Security. It enables eligible citizens or nationals of designated countries to travel to the United States for tourism or business for stays of 90 days or less. For example, those eligible from Sweden, Iceland, the UK, and a number of other countries can come to the US without first obtaining a visa of any type. All visitors to the US must have a passport, and those not from VWP countries must also have a visa. If they choose not to go back when their visit (visa) is completed, they go from legal to illegal status.

However, current US enforcement is so lax that when somebody overstays, they can typically overstay for as long as they want. Our system is so poorly implemented that we really have no idea how many illegal aliens there are in the country. I say 50 million but this figure may be way low.

There are two general classifications of US visas: nonimmigrant visas for temporary stays such as work, and immigrant visas so a person can live and work permanently in the U.S. until their request for citizenship is determined. Temporary visitors to the U.S. must obtain a nonimmigrant visa. This type of visa allows you to travel to a U.S. port-of-entry and come in to work. Student visas are similar as long as you are enrolled in a US college or university.

There are a number of reasons why someone would come to the U.S. on a temporary visa. These reasons include tourism, college, business, work, or medical treatment. More and more legal aliens come to the US to obtain temporary work. I am not talking about part-time work but temporary work. Depending on the visa type the temporary terms of the visa may extend to as much as six years, and with legal help, can be extended.

Passport v. Visa

A passport is an official government document that certifies one's identity and citizenship. The passport serves two purposes: to regain entry to the country of citizenship (i.e. the United States) and it is a requirement by many countries to gain entry to the country you are visiting. The US officially insists that visitors using any type of visa also have a passport.

Clearly the de-facto amnesty of President Obama for those foreign nationals who choose to have neither visa nor passport, makes this rule seem awful silly, doesn't it? Why have a rule if you don't enforce it. President Obama is violating the Constitution by not enforcing immigration laws or any laws passed by Congress and signed into law by any President.

Passports are issued to you by your own country to be used as proof of identity and citizenship, when you are visiting other countries. A visa is usually, in effect, a permit to enter a country and it is issued by the country you plan to visit. There are over 270 countries that offer travel visas and literally thousands of different types of visas available based upon country, type of visit, and length of visit.

A travel visa therefore is also an official government document. It temporarily authorizes you to be in the country that you are visiting. Many countries require a visa to gain entry in addition to the passport. The visa usually is in the form of a stamp or sticker placed within a "blank" page of the passport. When there is not notion of an issue such as terrorism associated with an individual, visas are far more easy to achieve.

A visa is gained from visiting the embassy or consulate of the country you plan to visit. You can get it at an embassy before hand or sometimes you can get the visa upon arrival. The visa specifies the basis on which you are allowed to be in the country (e.g. as a tourist, student, to work etc). It also specifies how long you are allowed to stay.

To see the number of visa types available and to learn a book's worth of official and unofficial doctrine about visa types and their purposes, type "US visa types," into your browser and you will be able to find detailed descriptions of the hundreds of visa types offered by the US State Department for foreign nationals coming to America for all purposes.

The last year about which I was able to gain statistics was 2008, in which the Department of State issued United States Visas to 6.6 million foreign nationals

visiting the United States and to 470 thousand immigrants. Some come to visit. Some come to work for six or more years; some come to work short periods.

Considering that the 50 or so friendly countries like the European countries and others that are on the Visa Waiver program do not require visas for 90 day trips to the US, I was surprised, but then not surprised at how high the number of visas actually is. Please note that while these 6.6 million visa holders were in the US, they would be classified as legal foreign nationals or legal aliens. I would expect the number in 2012 to be substantially higher than 6.6 million. Ironically, if 50 of our friendliest nations do not need visas, and those not so friendly do need visas, why are there almost seven million given by the US embassies to foreign nationals. Think about it, please!

Immigrant / non immigrant US Visas

If a foreign national's objective is not to be a US citizen, but they want to be a student or they want to work or they want to travel or help out in the US, there is a non-immigrant visa designed for them. Without having read all of the particulars of all of the US visa types, I would be surprised if there were one situation for which bureaucrats have not created a unique visa type to handle. When your objective is to achieve entry into the US for purposes other than citizenship, the broad classification of such a visa type is officially *non-immigrant*.

If a foreign national's objective is to live permanently in the U.S., an immigrant visa is required. To get an immigrant visa, a foreign national must first petition the U.S. Citizenship and Immigration Services (USCIS) to permit the receiver to apply for an immigrant visa. When the visa application is approved, the paperwork is forwarded to the National Visa Center for processing. The National Visa Center's role in the process is to provide instructions regarding forms, fees and other required documents to complete the visa application. It also collects immigrant visa application forms, affidavit of support forms, and fee payments for US Embassies and US Consulates. Lawyers help foreign nationals all the time and don't be surprised if they outfox immigration officials.

The major immigrant US visa categories include:

- Immediate Relatives
- Special Immigrants
- Family Sponsored
- Employer Sponsored

Only after a foreign national is granted permanent residence (green card), do they have the right to apply for US citizenship. Some are happy merely to have gained the right to permanent residence and choose not to go for citizenship. The next step after permanent residence (green cards) is optional citizenship. It is optional for the beseecher and the beseeched. Not all green card holders apply for citizenship, yet they are still permanent residents. Not all applicants are approved.

If you were not born a citizen, you may be able to become one through naturalization. Naturalization is the way immigrants become citizens of the United States. Citizenship is a lifetime benefit bestowed upon you if you successfully complete the program and take the oath. Some of us think that it is not proper that an individual, who has done none of the prerequisite loyalty to the US work, becomes a citizen because the “Obama citizen wand,” was active that day and they lucked out under the spirit of de-facto amnesty.

As a citizen of the United States, a person gets unique rights and privileges which include the right to vote, having a U.S. passport, the U.S. government's protection when abroad and the right to petition for green cards for your children and all close relatives. It is a big deal. Permanent residents do not have such rights. Us Citizens cannot be deported or lose their citizenship even if they commit a crime or choose to live elsewhere in the world. There are two ways that I have noticed in which a foreign national who successfully completed this process can lose citizenship. These are as follows:

- If during the naturalization process, they misrepresented themselves to gain citizenship
- They were ineligible at the time they were going through the process.
-

Who is eligible to become a citizen of the US?

You may become a U.S. citizen through one of the following methods:

- By birth
- Through naturalization which includes the application and granting of a Green Card.

Become a Citizen by Birth

Birth is fairly self explanatory. If a child is born in the USA, the child is automatically a legal citizen. It is as simple as that. Whether either of a child's

parents is born in the US does not matter as of today. The baby is automatically a US citizen. Roy Beck of www.numbersusa.com offers some opinion on the fairness of such a deal to Americans:

“Maternity tourism is just the beginning of the silliness of birthright citizenship that goes to the babies of foreign students, temporary foreign workers, international travelers—and the millions who break the law to criminally enter this country...

“All told, federal law (not the Constitution) gives citizenship to an estimated minimum 400,000 babies each year who don’t have even one parent who is a U.S. citizen or permanent legal immigrant. This is a huge impediment to efforts to stabilize U.S. population to allow for environmental sustainability. And it is a great incentive for more illegal immigration.”

Even without the baby, President Obama’s recent “amnesty-like” regulations permit one or both parents to stay in the country. Without concern for deportation, foreign national families now have the opportunity to become de-facto permanent residents when they simply choose not to go home. The law however, demands that the mother and father be deported. Obama chooses not to enforce the law. When the law was enforced before the Obama Administration, the mom and dad had the option of taking the child with them upon deportation or they could keep the child in America by arranging legal guardianship for their citizen child.

Become a Citizen via Naturalization

To become a US citizen through Naturalization, you must meet these requirements:

- **Age** – At least 18 years old.
- **Residency** – Must already have a green card (permanent residence)
- **Physical Presence** – Must have been in US for proper periods of time
- **Good Moral Character** – Up to five years with no issues
- **Attachment to the Constitution** – Advocate the Constitution
- **Language** – Read, write, speak and understand English
- **History Knowledge** Understand US Govt. structure and History of US
- **Oath Of Allegiance** – Must take the oath of allegiance

Additional details on above points:

The following information is brought forth from the perspective that the mythical “you” is the applicant. As you can see in the list, to become a naturalized US

citizen, you must meet several general requirements including age, residence, presence, moral character, English language, U.S. history, etc. The following shows additional detail to the list. It is taken from the last revision of the Guide to Naturalization.

Before you can apply for Naturalization, you must be eighteen years of age or older, and be a permanent resident of the US and be in possession of a Green Card. You must also be a resident for five years, with no single absence from the US of more than one year. Absence of more than 6 months may be enough to warrant the clock to start again for counting continuous residence. This means that you must have been physically present in the US for at least half of the last 5 years (30 months) and you must have held legal residence within a state or district for at least 3 months.

Additionally, you must be a person of good moral character and not have been convicted of crimes such as aggravated felony, drug related, gambling offenses, prostitution, etc. These crimes will most likely disqualify you as an applicant.

You must be able to read, write, speak and understand basic English and you must have a basic knowledge of US history and government. There are test questions that you must pass addressing all areas of study. You must show that you understand and are willing to abide by the Constitution of the US.

One of the most solemn parts of the naturalization process is the Oath of Allegiance. Basically, by means of this oath, the applicant for citizenship does a lot of things that an illegal foreign national, who crosses the border, or a legal alien, who comes in on a work visa, does not have to do. Citizenship is a privilege and it should not come lightly and it surely should not be given carte-blanc as this Administration does with its de-facto amnesty programs. How do we know border hoppers especially have America's best interests at heart? The citizenship process clearly helps US understand that the person who toils the ten years or so to become a citizen and puts themselves through this process, really wants to be an American. I like those kinds of new Americans. Don't you?

By taking the oath of allegiance, a candidate swears to support the Constitution and to obey the laws of the U.S.; and to renounce any foreign allegiance and/or foreign title; and also to bear arms for the Armed Forces of the U.S. or perform services for the government of the U.S. when required. There are certain exceptional circumstances in which the candidate establishes that they are opposed to any type of service in armed forces based on religious grounds. In these circumstances, the USCIS often permits these applicants to take a modified oath. The oath of allegiance in its entirety is printed below. Think of a person becoming a citizen under these terms vs. one that hops a border fence,

participates in anti-US activity; never swears allegiance to the US, and then by presidential regulations is granted amnesty. This oath sure sounds good.

Having discussed the idea of how foreign nationals gain access to the US to visit, to live, and to work, please let me repeat the theme of this chapter: "Stop All Immigration Into America!" Yes, I borrowed the title from Frosty Woolridge, but it is surely my message. America cannot afford a zillion more immigrants. As much as I like new American citizens, a million a year is way too many. Let's get our house in order and proceed from there. Let's close this with the citizen candidate's oath of allegiance, knowing this is the type of person we want in America in reasonable numbers.

The oath of allegiance is:

"I hereby declare, on oath, that I absolutely and entirely renounce and abjure all allegiance and fidelity to any foreign prince, potentate, state, or sovereignty of whom or which I have heretofore been a subject or citizen; that I will support and defend the Constitution and laws of the United States of America against all enemies, foreign and domestic; that I will bear true faith and allegiance to the same; that I will bear arms on behalf of the United States when required by the law; that I will perform noncombatant service in the Armed Forces of the United States when required by the law; that I will perform work of national importance under civilian direction when required by the law; and that I take this obligation freely without any mental reservation or purpose of evasion; so help me God."

Let's give this a hearty, "Amen!"

Chapter 11

Student Loan Deadbeats & Debtor's Prison?

Can the Student Loan Crisis Be Solved?

If we can solve the *Student Loan Crisis*, it will go a long way to solving the *Housing Crisis*? Young and old borrowers alike are collectively a trillion dollars in debt from their public and private student loans. With the bad economy as a big part of the reason, more than 30% of student borrowers are defaulting on their loans. Over five million are already in default. They simply cannot make the minimum payments. It is so bad that more and more "older" former students with unpaid loans are now turning 62 years of age and they are finding the surprise of a lifetime waiting for them when they begin to claim their social security benefits.

Their checks are being garnished by the government to pay off these old loans. My research discovered an 82 year old gentleman who as a Good Samaritan once guaranteed a friend's loan. He is reported to be paying at least 25% of his social security check to pay off the loan. He is left with \$750 per month, the minimum that cannot be garnished. Something is wrong in America. I have a solution that can help us all.

Raising the loan rates as the federal government was expected to do mid-2012 for Stafford Loans would have helped as much as putting all the student laggards in a debtor's prison. This is not part of my solution. About Seven million students have enjoyed "reduced rate" Stafford loans to help them get through college. The interest rate on these loans was scheduled to double on July 1, 2012. It was heading from 3.4 percent to 6.8 percent unless Congress acted, which they did. But who knows when the raise will now take effect.

This would have raised costs by an average of \$1,000 each, according to the White House. While many students are already in default, a thousand dollar increase surely would not have helped them. Besides, when students default, they

ruin their lives, and it costs us all. Ask yourself why interest rates are so high on student loans. They are higher than mortgages. How is that? Ask Congress!

Students with a debt of \$100,000 or more, and there are more and more of them, face payments well over \$1,000 per month. That is tough to pay when you are unemployed. It is tough to pay if you are on Social Security. That is why over 5 million student borrowers have already defaulted and more default every day. When I paid off my National Defense Student Loan (NDSL) in the 1970's, my payments were just over \$10.00 per month. I paid it off as soon as I could as it was an annoyance. I also had a PA State low interest loan and its payments were closer to \$25.00 per month. It took a little longer to pay this off but by the time I was married at 27 years old, all of my student loan debts were paid. This is not possible today.

Today's students are looking at big payments for a long, long time and while they are making those payments, they are postponing serious relationships, postponing starting a family, and postponing buying a new home. They simply cannot afford it and the more oppressive the government makes payback terms, the more likely student borrowers will simply give-up. That surely does not help the US taxpayers or those who build homes for a living.

Can Mighty Mouse save us all? "Here I come to save the day... that means that Mighty Mouse is on his way!" Don't count on it but the Mighty Obama has taken his swipe at the problem and it has been recorded.

On Oct. 26, 2011 President Obama decided to save the world—again. He came out with a new initiative that would allow student borrowers to cap their loan repayments at 10 percent of their discretionary income starting some time in 2012, two years earlier than the same act that was passed by Congress. Obama likes doing things without Congress. But this did not affect those out of school and heading to debtor's prison.

In October 2011, ABC reported that Obama said: "We can't wait for Congress to do its job. So where they won't act, I will." Upon inspection, unfortunately, as well intentioned as it might have been, the Obama plan does not help those who already have had student loans (pre 2008). I have a better plan than Obama's for potential borrowers and at the end of this chapter; you will see I have a solution for those student borrowers and their parents who are already stuck in the mire.

Unless you are convinced that you can be in the top 25% of your class, and you are willing to work unbelievably hard to assure your class rank, get a job right now; do not go to college full-time. Take a few courses at a time in your spare time. Do not take out any student loans. There is a big shortage of skilled craftsmen in the

US today. If you like working in a high skilled job with your hands and you want a great job for life, go to a community college or a trade school and you will be set for life. Too many Sociology grads are littering the job applicant landscape hoping to get a bite on a \$15,000 a year job. Who goes to school for that?

When a reader named Sue commented on the ABC report of Obama's initiative on their News site, she offered the best advice I have seen in a long time to assure new students that are not now swamped by student debt, to avoid ever getting into the big student borrowing hole. Sue responded with tremendous insight into the real problem today with student loans – the 800 pound gorilla in the room that nobody wants to talk about. In Sue's words: "I actually don't believe that we should put a college education in everyone's hands and think that line of thinking is part of the problem with education in this country." Sue continues:

"For decades we've restructured our elementary and high school systems to become one-size-fits-all and college is quickly going that route too. But the reality is that not everyone fits the mold. Not everyone is cut out for an office job and not everyone is cut out for construction. In some communities, we are now seeing a return to skills training in high schools, where kids can graduate from high school with a two year business degree from the local community college and a cosmetology license, or a mechanics license as well as their high school diploma. These are kids who can go right from high school into the work force with the training they need, start working (or start their own business from their parent's garage). They won't be saddled with student loans. The President's program of encouraging students to go into debt (sorry, but a student loan is a debt) to get an education is backwards – and in the end, not everyone needs a college education to move the country forward, they simply need to be trained to do what they want to do, and preferably, they should learn it in high school."

Sue has a head on her shoulders for sure.

Who in a debtor's prison ever earned enough to gain their freedom? More and more student borrowers who are already in a debtor's prison see the invisible bars, and choose to escape in the only way they know how. They stop paying even a dime. They see their student debt as hopeless. After a few reprieves, a few thousand 8 AM phone calls that wake up mom and dad, several forbearances, with their debt climbing through the roof, they give up and call it quits. For awhile before the end, they believe they are paying for the right to remain out of default, in much the same way they would if the dollars were borrowed from a loan shark. But, when the balance goes up as the checks go out, they finally reach a point where the alternative is a better alternative. They default on their loans. Five million have done this so far.

There are those successful and somewhat lucky graduates who are not suffering from the pain of this huge debt since they have the means or the jobs to pay off their loans. Many are indignant that the others not so lucky should get a small break, and surely not a big break. From the Internet chatter on student loans, many that are doing well do not think that their university peers should even ask taxpayers to help them pay off their loans as it would be unfair to those, such as the fortunate with jobs, who are paying their loans off on time.

This is surely understandable and I would agree that these debts should not be forgiven. But, it would be a good idea for those in default, those about to default, and those who ultimately will have to pay for the default to consider making the debt more able to be paid. Nobody gains a few years after default, when the debt is rendered uncollectible and the once hopeful student's life is basically ruined for good.

None of us will get in line to give what is not needed to the poor, but most will help as much as we can. From talking to the parents of students in default, I can assure you that no parent, who in good faith sent their children to higher education institutions that promised the world, expected less of a life in return. Nobody expected the world but nobody expected a life of misery after gaining the coveted degree.

At the bottom of the student debt issue today is that colleges and universities oversold their product. The dike is still leaking as they are still able to do this with impunity. So, not learning from their mistakes, they continue to create a never ending line of students heading for the debtors prison who often get no chance at stopping for a brief while just to have a life.

No sane parent, properly advised by a school or a compassionate government, would have encouraged their children to take out huge school loans approaching a hundred thousand dollars after four or five years unless they knew something good was going to happen. In the end, they see their children with a worthless education and a worthless piece of paper to hang on the wall. Now that the results are in, and there are over five million defaults equaling five million ruined lives, what sane parent should consider signing up their children today with the same risk of ruining their lives?

Only the colleges and universities benefit and it is time that they get called on it. It is far better to be unemployed without a huge debt than to be unemployed and be heading to the veritable debtor's prison until the loan is paid off.

Many parents expected and some still believe that the very act of going to college should result in guaranteed success. The success would include a good job for the

graduate and thus there would be a means of paying for the education. Even more importantly, paying off the loan is a side show on the ladder of success, but having the means to buy a home and have a better life—that is the piece d' resistance!

Today, unfortunately, as parents have found, the verdict is in. Those dreams are not ever going to materialize. Worse than that; those parents who were duped by the admissions counselors in the fancy suits witnessed their children being set up for a life of future miserable-ness that might just as well be a debtor's prison. I am afraid it is that bad.

Go to the Internet and type in student loan repayments and you can see the despair and the disappointment expressed by the victims of the student loan charade. If you think the credit card issue with young people is bad, consider that Congress decided that with student loans, your children get no relief at all. Shall we say the loan sharks and their accomplices in the colleges and universities convinced Congress to act in such a way that does not help students who are merely trying to better themselves? I think you can win a bet on that one.

The irony is that colleges and universities are mum about the problem as if they have no culpability at all. These institutions have become in many ways like the bad businesses listed by the Better Business Bureau. Ironically, in recent years, as a recruiting tool, colleges and universities, especially those that operate mostly online, have found a need to register with the Better Business Bureau. Moreover, they use their listing to prove their worthiness to students.

For the Better Business Bureau, legitimate proof of success for a college or university to produce is simply that they actually do bestow degrees. The degree of course is intended to represent the end of a major education process that provides the knowledge for one to be successful in their area of study. When presented in the form of a sheepskin or a rolled piece of paper, for the BBB, that is proof positive that the university is not in a scam business. But, does it really provide the proper proof? Are the universities of today, where 85% of American graduates in 2011 were so inadequately prepared for life that they had to go back home for sustenance, really worthy of being heralded by the Better Business Bureau as bastions of opportunity.

It does not take parents long to determine that the real proof of success, a proof not even asked for by the BBB, is the percentage of students that are employed in their major field. These statistics are dismal. Yet, the colleges and universities continue to be in good standing? Something is wrong in America. .

Let me repeat this please. The vendor that provides the no value education—the college or university—is not held accountable for its failure to produce a

functioning product. Of course the finished products are graduates that more often than not nowadays are not at all capable of gaining the promises extended. Yet parents remember when the students were courted by the Admissions Department, and all questions were answered in the positive.

Four or five years prior, these students and their parents were asked to sign letters of intent and even the more important quickie student loan applications to permit them to matriculate. There was no guarantee form within the mass of paperwork, though the guarantee was more than implied.

Worse than that, as if the student loan travesty has never happened, these same charlatans, dressed in their university plumage and finery are permitted each and every year to continue to solicit and encourage a fresh batch of vulnerable 18-year olds to step into the financial abyss of a life that they will never be permitted to begin. And the institutions do so with impunity.

As a former college professor retired last year, I know that many parents and student graduates are questioning the value of their university education today. They have good reason to do so. When the loan brokers have to wait until retirement years to collect the debt from social security or unemployment payments, can we all not admit that something is woefully wrong in America. Why would we encourage more of a bad thing?

The Obama Administration produces no really good jobs for fresh college graduates. Any jobs that are created are given to international student visa holders by the same universities that helped our children underachieve. Should the colleges and universities be able to take credit for job placements when the lucrative fields in which the graduate is placed includes areas of endeavor such as bartenders, waiters/waitresses, truck drivers, or other blue collar type jobs? Do the parents credit the University for these type of job placements, especially for graduate students? I think not.

From what I see from being in the front line, students in the bottom 60% of their class have little prospects for work in their field. Most are wishing they could have that student loan decision they made at 17 or 18 years of age back again for a do-over. What great decisions did you make when you were seventeen or eighteen? Now, you know the extent of the problem. Student borrowers eventually learn that their huge loans, many over \$100,000, may very well ruin their lives. For them, before they realize a modicum of success, they find their life has become a veritable debtors' prison, a dead end for someone the world is ready to call a *deadbeat*.

Where are the good jobs promised by the universities for all the money borrowed?

At the same time that most graduates cannot find jobs, the jobs they do find pay less and less—even if it is in their chosen field. The average salary of college graduates has gone down 10% in the past few years while inflation is growing at an ever faster clip. This is caused by a combination of a poor economy and because foreign graduates holding student visas take American jobs right after graduation.

It helps to offer the starkest statistic of all so all Americans understand this problem is not going away by itself. Eighty-Five percent (not 15%) of college graduates from 2011 have had to swallow their pride and move home with mom and dad because they cannot afford life on their own. It doesn't take a rocket scientist to call out: "Houston, we have a problem!"

I must admit that I am surprised that nobody is calling out the universities for permitting more and more foreign students into their programs and then helping them gain employment ahead of American students. When foreign students graduate; guess whose jobs they take? According to their student visas, they are supposed to return to their country of origin. Once in America, however, they are not about to leave.

There are many groups that help students on their quest for employment in the US after graduating from an American university. Many students come to America to stay and so they must be employed in order to remain legally in the country. Then again, the illegal residency option is also used when students cannot find jobs in their two-month opportunity period.

International Students taking American jobs is a big problem for American students trying to get a job. Ask the university placement office for the statistics on foreign student placements and for American student placements. Do not let them include the few students who go home in the denominator.

In their senior year, the very same universities and pillaging law firms line up to represent foreign students. They make recommendations for those who want to stay in America and not go home as required by the terms of their student visas—to which they agreed and swore. International students can take any of these four options:

- Enroll in the Optional Practical Training (OPT) and work in the United States for a year

- Get an H-1B (high tech work visa) to work at an American organization
- Attend graduate school in the US while working on gaining employment
- Simply do not go home and work underground

Whereas we most often refer to these as foreign students; the universities like refer to them as International Students.

How can a foreigner get a job in America after graduation as an International Student? There are a number of answers. Starting from the beginning, a student living in the US with an F-1 or J-1 (student) visa has 60 days to either enroll in another college or university for graduate studies or they can enroll in the OPT program to gain employment.

The **OPT** program is a very good deal for foreign students but not such a good deal for American students. It permits the J-1 and F-1 student visa status to be extended for one year so that the International student can gain professional training in their area of direct study. The application can take three to four months, so most students are advised early in their senior year to begin the process so that at graduation time, they may continue to stay in the country with employment.

So, after completing all course requirements for the degree, foreign students can gain full-time employment with American companies for one year. During that year, they can work to gain an H-1B visa for the following years. This gives up to six additional years and then they can look to extend the H-1B again or work with their company sponsor to help them gain a green card, which is non-citizen, permanent residency in the US.

Between 2009 and 2010, as less and less Americans students were being hired, the number of **OPT** students employed in American jobs rose by 14.43 percent.

Overall, if foreign students opt to stay in the US for a longer period of time, they simply get a company to sponsor them for the H-1B non-immigrant visa. This allows them to remain employed at that company for three years, and then they can get that extended for up to six or more years.

So, as the problem for young American student graduates gaining employment comes into focus, we see that a major destination for foreign students is the American workplace by achieving H-1B visas (college graduate – supposedly hi-techs). International students from US university campuses are prime candidates for these positions. So, an innocent college education for a foreign student winds up being a job killer for American students.

It is our Congress that permits this to occur by passing laws that are unfair to American citizens. And so, we find foreign graduates with degrees from the same universities as your children applying for jobs at the same companies that would hire your children if they were willing to work under the same conditions and for the same reduced wages as the foreign students. Once an employer is found, the H-1B visa is granted and the foreign graduate takes the job for typically six years. Meanwhile American students go home simply to survive.

In other words, F-1, and J-1 visa holders are supposed to go home but they find university counselors or lawyers to help get the deck stacked in their favor. They either use the OPT program or they go right to the H-1B visa program so they do not have to go home. Because they do not go home, your children cannot get jobs.

Any questions?

The reason corporations hire foreigners over Americans is not because they are superior students but that they are a ready source of cheaper, yet still highly competent labor. Universities not only sell their foreign national graduates to corporations; they also hire more than their fair share of professors from the foreign national community. Many of those hired in universities have just received graduate degrees from American universities. In other words, for financial and diversity reasons, the universities prefer not to hire Americans for the faculty jobs, which they have available.

Congress permits colleges and universities to hire an unlimited number of foreigners as faculty or staff with the H-1B visa program. It is the exception to the nominal 65,000 visas permitted each year. American colleges and universities have a vested interest in foreign students and foreign workers. Ironically, they have no such interest in Americans.

I have witnessed universities firing existing faculty to replace them with younger foreign national professors willing to work for less money. Smaller Universities will even outsource the legal part of the visa work to assure the foreign applicant a six-year H-1B visa. They will contract with immigration law firms and pay up to \$10,000 or more per faculty member depending on the complexity of the case for the purpose of hiring a new faculty member who will work cheap for the sake of the university.

Do you think that a "cheap" faculty has any effect on the quality of education our children receive? It is really tough for Americans to get hired in US Universities since our Congress has seen fit to permit an unlimited number of foreign nationals

to be hired as professors or staff at universities of all sizes in the US.

With more and more debt saturated former students not being able to survive without their parents, this also has an impact on the indebted jobless student borrower's ability to ever consider purchasing a home. This is already having a major effect on the housing market and it will continue for years to come. Who will buy the new homes if not the young? How can a college graduate that owes the equivalent of a huge house in student loan debt, ever be considered for purchasing a home? One problem will continue to feed the other until the student debt crisis is solved. Then, homes will again be sold in America at the proper rate.

No solution is simple. With 20 to 30% or more former students ultimately defaulting on their loans, and many more trapped in a financial abyss (a debtor's prison more or less), from which they may never escape, Congress can certainly create a better way to help the borrower, the housing market, and the taxpayer, all at the same time. It might not benefit foreigners or the universities but it would help parents and the students that got sucked into promises from university pitchmen that are as powerful as the best infomercials you have ever seen on TV.

What is the solution?

Short of debtor's prison, I would suggest that Congress assure that in times when no person in the US can find a savings account earning more than a percent (or two) interest rate; that the student lenders should not be able to inflict usury rates on students. This is common practice today and it leads many student borrowers to default.

Student borrowers need to have their interest rates capped at something that is well out of the usury category. I would like Congress to help me understand why the Stafford Loan interest percentage should be raised to almost 7% when only a rare bank pays more than one percent interest. When today's borrowers can get a mortgage for just over 4%, and the best savings rate that the most lucrative banks give is less than 1.5%, why would our government ever permit the Stafford loan or any loan for that matter to be so much higher than the savings interest rate. On the Sallie Mae Web Site, they advertise an APR of 9.72% for new student loans. This is ridiculous unless you run a government funded debtor's prison, or your background is the loan shark business.

Nobody wants defaults on these loans or any other loans but the terms have become so usurious and oppressive that the law of unintended consequences is beginning to deal many defaults right from the top of the deck. This must be solved

post haste. As we are all aware, Congress has taken the bankruptcy option off the table for students so for many, there is no way out of the hole. There is not even a speck of light at the end of the tunnel. Is this really what we want or would we fashion a solution that brings back some hope to what is now a situation that makes many of our young citizens hopeless.

After assuring very low, reasonable, payback interest rates, just a hair above the Treasury Bill, I would recommend Congress make the student loan game fair again by rounding in the student borrowers favor rather than the lender. Simply trace back the last few iterations of legislation and instead of making students targets of corrupt lenders, strip those lenders of the powers that the Congress has given them.

Let me offer some examples:

Most of the laws enacted by Congress have hurt those who do not have the means to pay back their student loans at the rate demanded by Sallie Mae or other legitimate "loan sharks" in the student loan industry. For example, Congress enacted the 2005 Bankruptcy Abuse Prevention and Consumer Protection Act, which presupposes that students; who are in fact bankrupt, can be enslaved in a debtor's prison and through prayer, and perhaps some great poker skills, can somehow come up with the money to pay off their student loans.

This gift from Congress had a number of sweet surprises for students, who at the time were looked upon as the bad guys! The big surprise is that Student loans that were not guaranteed by the federal government were henceforth deemed to not be eligible to be discharged in bankruptcy. This became law on October 17, 2005. In other words, when credit card companies find out that you used your credit card to pay for a course, they can come after you under the law. Would any American think that the laws for credit card debt would be less severe than the laws for students trying to gain an American education? What limitations are there on credit card purchases? They can be used for anything. Student loans can be used only for education, so why would Congress treat credit card debt in a more favorable light than student debt.

Additionally, to show its utter disdain for students who cannot get jobs and are forced to default, Congress changed the Higher Education Act and eliminated all statutes of limitations for the collection of student loan debt – even those from the past. So, out of nowhere, students who once had a tough time paying off their loans in times of leniency on student debt, which had passed the time specified in the statute of limitations, and who were thus free from their debt in the 70's and

80's, again found themselves getting billed for the forgiven debt. Again their arrearage plus their remaining debt amount became a collectible debt! And we know how nice the collectors are when they call.

Here is another goodie. The law now permits lenders to lie about student loans and it is OK! Yes, Student loans are specifically exempted from coverage under the Truth in Lending Act (TILA). They are also now specifically exempted from state usury laws...lending money at an unreasonably high interest rate. If the student loan sharking agencies raise the rate to 55%, you must pay the rate. Additionally, most student loan guarantors do not have to adhere to the 1988 Federal Trade Commission legislation requiring an adherence to Fair Debt Collection and Practices in pursuing defaulted borrowers. Why not? With over 5 million students in default, and parents more and more involved in the game, how does this help anybody? Are the debt collectors included in the private industry job gains the Administration likes to claim? Can we do with fewer of these types in society?

Please do not get the wrong idea. There were days in which students graduated and then laughed at the idea of paying back their student loans and eventually the loan went away. I am not looking for a return to those days but the pendulum has gone too far the other way and Congress must fix it. People are getting hurt in many ways and I read just today of a young lady with stage 2 curable cancer who was being hounded so much by student loan debt collectors that she took her own life. I am sure there are more situations like this. Is this what we really want for America? Should we punish our young when they are young, and then expect them to grow up to treat the world fairly?

Anybody who checks what the student lenders are doing, and how harshly they treat everybody—people who do not have two nickels to rub together—would admit that somehow a big sin has been perpetrated against the youth in America and our Federal Government permits it. Seventeen and eighteen year olds signing up for a life in a debtor's prison is a sin just like the children, just over ten years old, working in the mines prompted the child labor laws.

So, let's solve the problem in a fair way that does not take the life out of the most alive people in America, our children. The recommended solution keeps income flowing to repay the loans and gets the loan sharking, unfair collection tactics, and garnishment of social security out of the student loan business. It is worth a hard look.

The first step is to stop additional student loan abuse. It is not always best for students to go to college. Getting a position as a truck driver, five years after high

school, with a college degree and a huge debt does not help anybody but the university. Getting that job five years earlier helps you immensely.

Let's bring back the Kuder tests to check aptitude in high school and stop the insistence that everybody needs to complete their life by having gone to some college someplace at some time. Unless you can afford the \$100,000 and expect nothing in return, stay away from College scene unless again, you are convinced that you will be in the top 25%.

First of all, I recommend giving all the defaulted student borrowers a second chance at making it right. That brings five million lost participants back into the game. If each give just one dollar a year, that is \$5 million more dollars than would have arrived otherwise. Everything counts.

Every student borrower with current income should have to pay something back on their loan but it cannot be the equivalent of being in a debtor's prison. I recommend a progressive payback schedule (like the progressive income tax) based on adjusted gross income.

Up to the poverty line, let's set the percentage at 1% so everybody pays something. Set the minimum rate of payment in the schedule after the poverty line at 5%. Yes, everybody pays something. I would suggest a bracket for each 5% up to a maximum rate of 25% of income for the highest bracket.

Let's look at the 2012 tax brackets to get an idea on how to structure this:

<u>Tax Bracket</u>	<u>Single</u>
10% Bracket	\$0 – \$8,700
15% Bracket	\$8,700 – \$35,350
25% Bracket	\$35,350 – \$85,650
28% Bracket	\$85,650 – \$178,650
33% Bracket	\$178,650 – \$388,350
35% Bracket	Over \$388,350

Using the same type of structure, this is a first cut at an equitable minimum payment schedule. Note that everybody who makes as little as \$100.00 per year pays 1% (something) up to the poverty level:

<u>Student Loan Repayment</u>	<u>Yearly Adjusted Gross</u>
1% Bracket	\$100 – \$11,170 (poverty line)
5% Bracket	\$11,170 – \$20,000
10% Bracket	\$20,000 – \$30,000
15% Bracket	\$30,000 – \$40,000
20% Bracket	\$40,000 – \$50,000
25% Bracket	Over \$50,000

Of course this all depends on a fair interest rate. If the rate or the process is not fair, then let us change it as the graduated schedule must be fair. It is designed to eventually get the loans paid off but even if it does not, nobody will go broke paying off a debt that is due. So many young people look at say, their Sallie Mae payment, and they know they can't do it so they don't, Even if you have a 5% bogie all your life, you can live with that. I can live with that. Overall, most people do pay their loans. If it takes forever, and you can afford it, So what? You are the one that accumulated the debt.

If the country passes the RRR bill and America become prosperous again in many industries, then maybe just once, just once, we can have a small amnesty on student debt. For Pete's sake we do not want the cream of the crop young people who we permitted to get saddled early with a bad life changing decision assisted by loan sharks, to not be able to wok to make America the best country it can be again.

Of course even with the repayment schedules above, in no instance would anybody have to pay more than the minimum monthly payment in their official payback schedule for their loan even if they could afford it.

I am aware that students, who have been fortunate enough to get great jobs while their classmates have not, are not necessarily happy about taxpayers being involved in a process that lessens their classmates' burden. This is natural. They think that since they have to pay, everybody has to pay. I agree. This is not a payment amnesty. This plan is merely to keep graduates with loans out of the debtor's prisons that are the only options promised by the best of the collection agencies operating on behalf of the government.

When somebody becomes a "deadbeat" in the student loan system; they have few other options than to hide from the collector. Parents change their phone numbers and get unlisted numbers and ask their neighbors to not acknowledge them so they can protect their children. In America, there must be a better way.

So, I would also set up a means for any taxpayer to donate from \$1.00 up to any amount of their tax refund and have it directed towards the paying down of all

student loans. I would also recommend a web site in which anybody can donate by credit card to help pay down the cumulative student loan debt. Payments would be apportioned to those whose debts are in default.

I do not believe in the free lunch. So, any program must involve the debtor, though they were only 17 or 18 at the time that they originally messed up their lives. The program also should involve the co-signors, who never would have expected the universities to make it more difficult for their graduates to get real jobs. The student debtor and the co-signor were both duped by the academic institutions to keep the student at the institution for four or five years, though the institution was working against the parents promoting foreign students to employers rather than Americans.

We all know that universities make a big promise about the value and the future promise of an education for a successful graduate. Yet, they take no responsibility when the graduate is never employed. Before any reduced opportunity for retirement (garnishment of social security etc.) should be inflicted against the loan cosigners, the cash collectors should come after the universities for promises unkept. My final recommendation set therefore is a bit more controversial.

All of this money that former students have signed for or have paid and will pay over the years has already gone into the coffers of universities across the nation. Despite being the only party to whom the proceeds have been given, they seemingly have no skin in the loan game. And, since the product of the universities, *the students*, have not been able to achieve the American Dream as promised by the admissions counselors, and since such universities encourage foreign students to take jobs in the US upon graduation and they also hire foreign faculty even when Americans are available, universities are a part of the problem. In this regard, I would ask the Congress to enact legislation to make colleges and universities a part of the financial solution, providing the following:

1. Collect a fee of 5% of gross revenue to 25% (similar notion to the student payback schedule with different values for gross revenue). This is to be applied to paying down all student loans. The minimum payment would be a factor of the student default rate for the institution and the percentage of gross revenue. The exact formula will need some work.
2. Severely limit the number of foreign students admitted until the unemployment rate is 4% and cap the number permitted to obtain work visas after graduation to a smaller / reasonable number.
3. Limit the number of H-1B visas for faculty to a very small number perhaps 2% of total faculty. Today the number is unlimited and often American students in

American universities are shortchanged because their teachers are not fluent in English.

4. Assure the H-1B faculty member on worker visa returns to the home country after 6 years and is not promised additional time. Employee visa holders should not be permitted to get in line for green card or citizenship if they have already been granted faculty status. .

5. Reduce all non University H-1B visas from 85,000 (65,000) to 10,000 until the unemployment rate goes to 4%.

These recommendations do not affect those students who are doing well and can afford to pay off their debt through the normal payment schedules. However, in as much as the Congress is encouraged to remove the ability for financial companies to loan shark any student loan debtor, this plan is designed to help us all. Even the tax payers will be helped as the five million who today have no hope will be able to begin paying at least a small percentage on their loan. Eventually they will be able to pay a higher percentage, and then hopefully, they will also be able to buy a house. The greatest advantage of all in this program is nobody will feel they are in a debtor's prison with no escape. Amen

Chapter 12

Excessive Regulations: Killing the Economy & Jobs

Regulations and business are not friends

Nobody needs a statistician to prove that a company that is put out of business by excessive regulations will ever be able to create a job for an American. Obviously, it can't! One would think that in these tough economic times, it would be useful for government to ease off on punitive regulations to help companies survive and put them in a position to hire new American employees. According to Larry Ellison, the CEO of Oracle Corporation, it is not taxes and wages but government regulations and rules that make it difficult to do business in the United States.

One of the Rs in the recovery plan called RRR—a unique plan for economic recovery and job creation, is to Reduce Regulations. Of course, it only makes sense. Every American entrepreneur finds it hard to do business in our country today because of the EPA and other nasty government agencies. If they could find an America in an alternate universe, they would try to establish their businesses there. It is that bad.

With Obama at the helm, it gets worse every day. Businesses would be pleased to leave the US and our regulation nightmare to rot on the vine. As Americans, we need to fix that. The strongest country on the face of the earth must have businesses as partners for the success of the nation to endure. There is no other way. Overregulation is killing the goose that has been laying the golden eggs since the founding.

Are there not already too many government regulations for a regular human being to survive in the US? I have a lot of information about the negative impact of regulations that I will share with you in this chapter. There are a lot more than we can present here. It is intuitive that if the President of the United States says that he will put coal fired energy plants out of business; and then sure enough

regulations come out from his office that make coal power plants too costly to operate, we have certain causation.

One coal fired power plant after another is going out of business because our President wills it. When the PC does not power up or the lights don't come on one morning, or you or I have no heat in the winter, we will finally fully understand the reach and impact of Obama regulations. He won't care. The thermostats in the White House until 2016, when he runs for his third term as President, will be well above 72 degrees.

The Small Business Administration (SBA), the group ordained by the government to assure the success of small businesses; found that it costs small businesses \$10,000 per employee to comply with all the federal regulations. Yet, they are powerless to do anything about it. The EPA and the other regulators have unbridled power over businesses and individuals.

Phil Kerpen and Leslie Paige, the media director for Citizens Against Government Waste, reported on CBN that it is easy to measure how much the federal government spends, but the more hidden cost is the damage all those government regulators do to the ability of American businesses to be successful . So, let's look at a few more stats in that regard that are truly alarming:

1. Each federal regulator destroys an average of 98 private sector jobs per year.
2. Each federal regulator wipes out about \$6.2 million in economic output each year.
3. Amount of intrusion of the federal government into this economy and in the lives of Americans at every level, is very frightening.
4. Busy bodies being paid with our tax dollars; spend all day long interfering in the private economy at a huge cost.

In early 2012, I wrote a book about getting rid of the most damaging governmental agency in the US. The book is entitled, Kill the EPA. I could have continued writing this book long after calling it done after 200 pages. I got the feeling as I wrote just a few pages that the regulations were getting ahead of my writing so when I hit fifty pages, the regulations were winning, and when I hit 100 pages, they were winning by lots more.

The government has hired about 200,000 more people in the Obama years to write regulations and to harass the public in many other ways. I am just one

person. I had to bring the EPA book to a close or it would be a political version of a never ending story.

I received an email from Senator Rand Paul on the day I wrote the first draft of this piece. Because most people want to breathe clean air and drink clean water, they are easily convinced by the Obama propaganda machine that the EPA is the only game in town to assure that Americans are kept safe from pollution and evil corporations. Paul's objective in the email was to get signatures for a petition called the "Defense of Property" petition, simply because *just because you exist*, breathe, and own some property, the EPA has you in its gun-sights. Here is the note from Senator Paul:

“ The Environmental Protection Agency is out-of-control. And your property could be next. Too often, our rights are being violated by abusive and power-hungry EPA bureaucrats, using threats, coercion and force to implement their power grabs. These regulations have hampered landowners' ability to manage their private property as they please and have impaired job creation. Americans are suffering from the overreach of regulatory agencies such as the EPA. Our economy, job growth and private property rights are at stake.” President Obama loves the EPA and it is his favorite tool for keeping the US population under control.”

The EPA is the personification of pure government abuse. The abuse is endless. The lists are endless. Here is a very short list of some of the areas in which the government has overstepped its bounds and created bad regulations. Don't worry. There are lots more still incomplete regulations in the pipeline, and so far, they look even worse. So, overall, please worry and please complain to your representatives.

Look at what we got so far:

- Obamacare – 2700 pages of freedom-limiting regulations
- One ply toilet paper on the horizon
- Incandescent light bulbs outlawed
- Sugar is a drug and will be regulated
- Farm dust is a pollutant and famers will be fined
- Exhaled CO2 is a greenhouse gas and must be eliminated.

This list can extend for several thousand pages. As noted, the EPA is the biggest regulation offender. The EPA would rather sacrifice you to Mother Nature than risk her unhappiness with your ill-advised behavior. Why should plants and animals

suffer because of humans? While they have the power, the EPA wants all businesses that have employees who breathe out CO₂ to go out of business.

If you choose to go breathless and die, you may be posthumously awarded a significant medal of achievement from the EPA for becoming a non-exhalant. In a non-exhalant state (death), you can no longer pollute. The EPA says “Bravo,” but your relatives may not be very happy even though the EPA would be quite pleased. Yes, this is a serious statement. Don’t expect the disease of regulations, which the EPA spreads daily, to ever go into remission. The only real cure is to change the leaders in our government and “Kill the EPA!” Government no longer works for the people.

The never ending story of regulations never ends. It is silly yet very costly! Who knows where we will find the next government busy body checking our expellants for proof we have neither breathed nor consumed something objectionable? Perhaps DNA tracking on toilet tissue can provide verifiable proof that certain Americans use two-ply and others use one ply toilet paper and the good can be rewarded and the bad can be punished by our government. Do we really want this government?

Some American citizens think that the war against the EPA is like a war against Americans because the EPA has convinced them they are good for the country. Many Americans wrongfully still believe that government works for them. Since the EPA advertises its good work on TV at our expense, and they look irreplaceable in the fight for clean air, the popular thought is that the EPA should be left to its good work. There is no good work. It is a perpetration of goodness.

The ads say the EPA does great things. Wouldn’t it be nice if it were true? Too bad the claim is not true. They do not. The EPA in fact hurts even asthmatic children that they claim to help in their ads. A month or so ago Conservative Action Alerts, a grateful help to all of us in the war against excessive progressivism, published one of my articles in which I expose the EPA as an agency that hurts, not helps asthmatic children. The most objectionable thing I found was that the EPA was taking credit, in the fashion of Barack, the savior Obama, for helping children who could not breathe well. The facts in my story will never reach the mainstream press. Feel free to read it by typing the article title into your browser: “Asthmatic Children: Pawns in Obama’s Reelection Campaign.”

The bottom line of this chapter is that the EPA forced the makers of inhalers to change their formulation to a concoction that is about 20% effective for asthmatics but it does not pollute the air, according to EPA officials. Scientists say the effective concoction, banned by the EPA, does not pollute the air at all; and did not have to be banned. Who do you believe?

Children have died huffing and puffing on this new “medicine” and doctors have complained to the EPA that the new concoction does not work for all their patients, but this is not in any ad or in any TV broadcast. If your child is an asthmatic and you know things were better before Obama or the EPA’s involvement in the process became the rule, go to your representative and insist that the best inhalers be made available for children who have asthma. I will tell you the ingredient you need in an inhaler for it to work for your child. It is banned by the EPA with no exceptions, even if it might save your child’s life. Is this the kind of regulations if any, that Americans are willing to accept? If a child does not matter to the EPA/FDA, can you imagine how little weight a coal fire plant operator would have.

The EPA chooses to abide by a 1987 treaty to protect the earth’s ozone layer. It bans most uses of chlorofluorocarbons, or CFCs, which are used as propellants in many inhalers. The ban has a lot more to do with Freon in air conditioners than it does for the miniscule amount of CFCs needed to help a child breathe better. Unfortunately, the ingredient is banned by the EPA with no exceptions for medical conditions. The research began in the Bush Administration when it was not conclusive that the HFA replacement for CFCs would hurt asthmatics but the EPA believed it would help Mother Nature. This bad policy should never have been implemented as children suffer as a result. Obama can change this tomorrow and please a lot of doctors but he is apparently unmoved to do so.

The EPA ideologists think saving a miniscule amount of supposed pollution justifies the death of children. When a child dies huffing and puffing, is there an EPA official who visits the parents to inform them that their child made the ultimate sacrifice to please Mother Nature? God says man has dominion over nature. With the war on God being waged by the Obama Administration, it is no wonder spiritual guidance is cast aside.

For the few things the EPA does well, there are countless other situations today in which the EPA is clearly the perpetrator. You may think that my tone in this chapter is already a bit harsh, but that is because you are not Mr. John Pozsgai, who just spent time in jail because he was convinced the EPA was simply a caring organization. The omnipresent harassment of the government in the lives of ordinary Americans is not abating. It gets worse each day. When the FBI and the Army Corp of Engineers shows up on your property, you will know what I mean, but then it will be too late. Let me share with you the Pozsgai story that Rand Paul sent to me recently:

“In Pennsylvania, take the story of John Pozsgai, an immigrant from Hungary, who worked as a mechanic and eventually saved enough money to purchase the land bordering his home in Morrisville, Pa.

“This land was an old auto junkyard, and Mr. Pozsgai, taking pride in his home, proceeded to clean up this landfill by removing 7,000 old tires and rusted-out automobiles.

“However, the EPA did not view this effort as a clean-up but rather a violation of the Clean Water Act.

“You see, Mr. Pozsgai's property was a "wetland," ambiguously defined by the EPA as any property that has some sort of connection to a wetland. That connection to a wetland was a small drainage ditch located on the edge of his property.

“Mr. Pozsgai did not need a permit to dump topsoil on an isolated wetland. However, the Army Corps of Engineers insisted he apply for one. Next, the EPA set up surveillance cameras to capture Mr. Pozsgai filling his land with topsoil. EPA agents then arrested him for "discharging pollutants into waters of the United States."

“These "pollutants" consisted of earth, topsoil and sand. The EPA openly admits that no hazardous wastes were involved in the case, yet Mr. Pozsgai was found guilty and sentenced to three years in prison and fined \$202,000. Mr. Pozsgai spent 1 1/2 years in prison, 1 1/2 in a halfway house, and was under supervised probation for five years. His family went bankrupt and was unable to pay its property taxes on the land.

Don't say it cannot happen to you. The smallest businesses in the country are the ones the EPA likes to nail because they are mostly defenseless.

Small businesses in America are the ones really paying the price for excessive regulations. They consider themselves under siege. Near the end of 2011, when surveyed, 19 percent of small business owners complained their greatest concern and greatest angst is “regulations and red tape.” In this economy it is no wonder their first concern was not poor sales. That is an accurate signal that the government is the greatest inhibitor of economic prosperity since the James' Gang. The government's take of American resources is actually a lot more than the James' Gang's take. Jesse might be a welcome sight in some parts of the country today as even he would fight for the people against a grabby government.

All Americans are hurting because there is little job creation and the major cause of that, according to business leaders is regulatory excess. Additionally, regulations are not free. We Americans pay for regulatory excess in our cost of living. The cost of regulatory compliance is passed on to consumers. Why are

prices going up when supposedly inflation is under control? The \$4.95 cent delicious chocolate Bundt cake at Sam's Club is now over \$8.00. How did that happen if there is no inflation? Is Sam's trying to get greedy? Or has US fiscal policy gotten so bad that the inflation rate must be determined by real prices, since the CPI statistics are an intentional government lie.

Regardless, we all know that things are way more costly. Only government lies make us think that we might be mistaken. Look to government regulations for the reason for the uptick in prices. Estimates are that regulations are costing over \$46 Billion per year and those regulations in the pipeline, ready to be put on the street, will cost substantially more.

Ironically, oil in the pipelines is not a good thing but economy crushing regulations in the pipeline are fine. In case you were wondering, the cost of regulations under Obama v Bush is five times greater. In Obama's October 2012 election surprise, I wonder how he will spin that one to assure he will be reelected. Maybe he will just lie. Will you believe him? Maybe he will declare war on Iran and win the hearts and minds of patriots with a convenient election time war and some great rhetoric? I hope all Americans are ready for a really slick move.

Studies suggest that cutting all US agency budgets by 10% would add about \$150 billion to the gross domestic product every year and add 2.5 million a year in private jobs. Is that not something a "jobs" president should do? I think we need to cut out complete agencies to defang them of their excessive power. Kill the EPA so humans can live is my book's full title, which demands the elimination of the EPA. Ron Paul has identified at least six other entire federal agencies for the axe. He believes we can find a trillion dollars in spending cuts per year. So do I. Cutting these agencies will reduce spending but additionally, it will reduce regulations, which are even a bigger drag on the economy than excessive spending. And, perhaps the biggest benefit of all will be that we rid this country of government bureaucrats, each making over \$100,000 per year, who feel their job is to bring America to its knees.

There is one big problem however. Democrats do not want to cut a dime even if the end result is US bankruptcy. As a Democrat myself, I know that my Party's operatives have not ever met a business crushing regulation that they do not like. There is this notion in government circles that the people will never pay to prevent a crisis so do not expect anybody to volunteer to take a hit. We have to change this mentality. Ironically the people will always pay through the nose to solve a crisis when the solution is well defined, but they will do nothing to prevent one because they do not trust the government. Do you trust the government?

In the interest of full disclosure, I am a Democrat but the Party that I joined at my dad's behest when I was twenty-three years old, after two years as an independent, is no longer the real Democrat Party. Today's inept leaders have captured for socialist / progressives what they could not do by themselves if they told the truth about who they really are. So, we have a bunch of real Democrats, like my great neighbors, watching the fake Democrats, the leaders of our party trying to bring the country under. Our intransigent leaders will not stop until we stop them. We have an obligation to identify the bad guys and vote them out.

The RRR plan includes an R for "Reduce Regulations," because it is the answer to removing country damaging regulations. Just like giving up smoking or losing weight, we can only succeed if we really, really want to succeed. But failure is easy. Just do nothing!

Regulations are inhibitors to success. Can we not all agree that instead of success inhibitors, it is time for encouraging success enablers? Government agencies that inhibit success for America should get no funding and if their zealot employees want to work for nothing, so be it. Several months after the defunding, if there is one zealot left in an agency, we should send them on their way and give them a gift for their service.

I would suggest a piece of coal, perhaps in a stocking so it looks like a normal Christmas for them. Another gift might be a case or even just a can of Coke, which, as you probably know by now is outlawed in New York City, soon to be banned in America. Either of these tokens would be a fine reminder of their "success."

The bottom line is that freedom and liberty are anathema to regulations. Can you find the word regulations in the Constitution? Getting rid of regulators will go a long way in getting rid of intrusive and excessive regulations

Chapter 13

Swear Off Runaway Spending

Let Recovery Begin!

When noted Academicians write to the President and tell him to stop spending, you know they are serious. In February 2012, Stanford University economist John Taylor was one of 150 economists who signed a letter to President Barack Obama urging spending cuts. Taylor took the time on his personal blog to explain in simple terms how spending cuts help the economy:

“A credible plan to reduce gradually the deficit will increase economic growth and reduce unemployment by removing uncertainty and lowering the chances of large tax increases in the future.”

Most Americans side with Professor Taylor. Government is far too big and excessive spending undermines economic growth by transferring additional resources from the productive sector of the economy to the unproductive--a.k.a. government. Yet, President Barack Obama has spent trillions of dollars on his favorite pork projects, mostly slimy and some more slimy. With so many dollars having been misdirected to bad pork, the U.S. economy is beginning to get rancid and a bit odiferous. You do not have to be an economist to know things are bad. Just like the bad pork, if it smells bad, it is bad.

Since Obama's inauguration day, fewer people are employed; the percentage of people unemployed for over a year has doubled; the poverty rate is the worst in two decades; and more Americans than ever are depending on food stamps to eat. Yet, Obama, the President who chooses to lead from behind, was grading his performance as solid B+ work until he decided an incomplete was a better option right before the DNC Convention.

As a professor for thirty plus years myself, I can assure you that in my classroom, Obama would be lucky to pass a business course. If the President, who has

controlled this economy for almost four years, was a solid B+ student on economics, we should expect no improvement if he holds the reins for another four years. Of course the President now qualifies his B+ by noting that his work is "Incomplete." I hope he is not banking on a four-year repeat to get it right. That scares me even worse than him claiming a B+ as a final grade.

This government sees more spending as the solution for everything. If you have an ingrown toenail—more government spending! If you have a toothache—more government spending! If your significant other has bad breath—more government spending! I think you see my point.

So, what is the government solution for unemployment? You know that it has to be more government spending as that is the panacea for all American ills. The only problem is that we have seen that not working for long enough. It doesn't work or the problem with the economy would already be fixed. Thinking that more bad medicine will make the patient better, to solve the country's woes, the Obama regime spends, and spends, and spends again.

Barack H. Obama may be sharp as a tack (your call) but nobody has ever called him the second Einstein. The first Einstein had a magical way about being right all the time. You may have heard the popular idiom about not giving up—*if at first you don't succeed, try, try again*. The President seems to have his own version: *if excessive spending does not succeed the first time, try try again*. Einstein (but then again, who is he to argue with the President?) had this to say about the validity of trying the same thing again and again: *Insanity is doing the same thing over and over again and expecting different results*. Can Einstein be correct?

Facts show that government spenders simply like to spend! When there is no success from all the spending, they continue to spend some more. Is this insane? Can something work again if it never worked before? Obamanomics does not work because it is illogical and it is designed to produce no results. It cannot work. While the miserable results are hitting everybody in the face like an ice cold wind, this President still doesn't get it or perhaps he does, but he has another agenda. He surely knows the economy is in terrible shape, yet, there appears to be a stubborn unwillingness to do anything that would actually solve the problem.

Rather than seeing the train of destruction that more and more Americans are beginning to see, the President sees a bloom of opportunity in his dreams. But there is no reality check. He keeps looking forward to the day in which the continuation of his failed principles will bring about resounding success. It will never happen. Trying something that does not work for the 1000th time will never bring better results.

The fact is that higher taxes plus the continuing threat of even higher taxes on the middle class such as the newly conceived 401K tax plan, along with a huge deficit / debt, and unbridled government spending has resulted in reduced private sector spending. Economics is all about the private sector. Government jobs are a negative for just like parasites, government takes away from real earnings from real economic activity. Taking more dollars from the private sector for frivolous government spending dampens hopes for an economic resurgence. Businesses have no confidence to invest in anything in America because they view the government as their opponent. Worse than that, business sees government growing bigger all the time and its appetite to spend increasing.

In time, economists believe that such huge spending with nothing in the treasury will cause the American economy to crash. It is cause and effect. Such poor fiscal policies would cause any economy to collapse. Right now, President Obama's poor leadership is the direct cause and our dismal economy is the effect. Nothing is in the on-deck circle to help cause a change for the better. In fact, though the Obama spin would make you think we have already recovered, how many people in your circle of friends are doing well compared with four years ago? How many people do you know who are out of work or who have not ever even gotten their first job? The Obama economy is clearly getting worse, and more spending is not going to bring it back.

As his first dream come true, the Congress gifted the president with \$825 billion of free spending. From a seemingly empty borrowing pot, Obama quickly grabbed the stimulus, which had been nicknamed "porkulus," by those who saw it for what it really was. There was barely time to give the President authorization to spend the \$825 billion.

To get this huge amount of cash, the drumbeats were constantly pounding that there would be economic disaster if the President did not get such a huge sum. Obama promised many things; yet on the report card side of things, most promises have been un-kept! What he did with the dollars is the real sin. He redistributed them among various government bureaucracies and to what his critics call the FOB's. In this context, with poetic license, it means *friends of Obama*. The Department of Education Budget for example in 2009 doubled to over \$150 billion. Few taxpayers can point out any value that this huge windfall of spending accrued to the country but a lot of people in the right places got rich on the deal.

Eventually when the results, compared to the shovel ready promises, were so poor, the term "shovel ready," took on a silly connotation and it became the subject of light humor. It was a silly a notion that there really was \$825 billion worth of shovel ready jobs. The President knew this but he wanted the spending money. Eventually, rather than explain what he did with the money, the President joined in

on the fun-poking. He saw fit to joke that there really never were any shovel ready jobs. Hah! He was only kidding! He tells an \$825 billion white lie and still more than half of the people in the US continue to love him. The President is counting on the love for his reelection. Heck, if he can blow \$825 billion while still trying to get reelected can you imagine how much more he can squander if he has no constraints.

Obama is so much different as a President than any other, one might ask with a degree of thoughtfulness if the President's intentions include emptying the borrowed cash in the treasury to make it tougher, not easier for the country to recover? Questions like "Does he really like America?" keep coming up. Questions like "Does he really want US to succeed?" are out there in the hallways and the taprooms, and just about everywhere that people meet. Does our economy and way of life have a chance with such a big spender as our leader? Spending will not lead to economic recovery. It is a big spade digging an even bigger economic hole.

Much of this huge stimulus was spent on trivial stuff, make-work projects if you will, not things that Americans looking for employment were expecting. One example of the type of projects for which the cash was deployed was the study of cocaine use by Monkeys! Can you recall that being a national priority?

For the three and a half years he has been President, we have been hearing about one spending problem after another. While all Americans, even those who benefit from the spending, know that borrowing from China and spending is bad for America, the spending explosion persists unabated. While claiming Americans have a fossil fuels addiction, Obama suffers from a spending addiction—as long as it is your money. If the President had his way, either because he thinks that ECON 101 does not matter, or because he knows it does, many are convinced the deficit would be even larger.

It is so easy for this President to simply command that more cash be printed or more borrowed from China, that he will not give in to sound economic principles. For the last year or so, there has been a countervailing force of House Republicans stopping his two-year invasion into our personal lives. When Nancy Pelosi ruled the House in 2009 and 2010, however, Obama's free spending reign put the US economy in free fall. The free fall actually began in the last two years of the Bush Administration when Ms. Pelosi began to gin up the spending machine so that it was at peak for the next President, Barack Obama.

Can you imagine if Mr. Obama gets another four years of borrowing and spending? Can you imagine if the House and the Senate go the progressive / Democrat way and there is no longer any countervailing power? If that happens,

many are predicting that America may have to change its name to something that no longer connotes liberty and freedom. President Obama operates today with executive authority and the Congress cannot stop him because of all the progressive minions in the US Senate that are in lock-step with his ideology. Mr. Obama threatens the Courts and the Congress like no other President. Nothing stops Obama when he is ready to spend. Many fear that we are approaching a dictatorship form of government in a second or third or fourth or fifth or sixth term.

Knowing that spending is putting the US out of business, when you look at the direction that the debt clock is constantly spinning, it should give us all great angst. Yet, the dictatorial actions of this President show clearly he has no such concerns.

You may recall the UN action last year when Palestine voted against the US. At the Congress took back their "plays nice with friends," award and chose not to give the Palestinians a bunch of millions of dollars they would have gotten if they had played nice. For defense and of course cash reasons, as well as teaching the Palestinians a lesson on friendship, Congress did the right thing, and for that I applaud them.

Somehow, though separation of powers is still in effect in the Constitution, the Spender in Chief decided that he had more power than Congress. He took \$147 billion out of our treasury a month or so ago, and gave it to the Palestinians. The President announced that he would override Congress and waive restrictions on all the remaining funds. He explained the move as in the "national security interests of the United States."

A "thankful" Palestinian lawmaker Abdallah Abdallah said the money "will definitely contribute to the betterment of the economic situation, but it's not a substitute for American wrong policy." He then derided the United States as "impotent" in criticizing Israeli policies like settlement construction in the West Bank. This is what you get when you reward people for not playing nice. Obama took the power, whether his or not and created a big waste of empty dollars from an empty treasury. A country that borrows 40% of its treasury needs to manage its fiscal resources and cannot afford to be giving things away to any country, especially a country that does not act like a friend.

While experts contend that continued excessive spending and high deficits will crash the economy and bring us into bankruptcy, the Democrats, led by the most progressive President of all time, have no urgency to fix the problem. It seems they would prefer that the people be duped into thinking it is OK until it actually crashes.

Jesus Christ acknowledged that the poor will always be among us. It is a condition of society. He was not suggesting that we not help the poor. However, he did not

expect Caesar or Pilate or Herod to help the poor directly from the government treasury. He did expect that people will always help a brother in need. He did not intend for the brothers to switch places. Christians study that Jesus Christ wants us in our personal lives to help those less fortunate, who are sick, or in a state of poverty, or who otherwise need our assistance. If you are not helpless or hurting, however, there is no overwhelming message out there from any religion that says that anybody must help you.

Jesus never intended for Caesar to confiscate and redistribute the earnings of the Sanhedrin or the Pharisees even if they could afford it. He wanted individuals, not the government to help all those in need of help. Government has no role in charity. It is an individual thing. The Catholic Church for ages has been against socialism and progressivism because the government in these cases attempts to take the place of God.

Therefore, I cannot understand why Democrat Christians think they have a right to take dollars from your pocket and my pocket and give them to those they choose to classify as “needy.” What that does is make people dependent on the government and it makes people think that government is their God. The people are being taught that the big Obama spending party can go on forever without anybody picking up the tab. You know it can’t. Where will you be when it all falls apart?

Redistribution of income is a major spending habit of President Obama. His own personal giving, though better than Biden’s does not match those of past Presidents, and come nowhere close to the generosity of the Dick and Lynne Cheney. When Obama starts redistributing his own money, I will then take notice.

Combating poverty through the redistribution of income works about as well as borrowing money to spend on items or projects that return no value. Paul Haugen the “redravnepatriot” blogger at libertylinked.com writes some very insightful and patriotic material on his blog about spending and redistribution. Check out these powerful words: “Redistributing wealth, whether done by BO or Lenin or Castro or Chavez, is a blatant lie told in order to cover their efforts to rob the populace by making us feel sorry for the poor. In the meantime, these “compassionate” leaders line their own pockets and the pockets of their comrades with the money they robbed from us by taxation.”

Democrats are the biggest redistribution offenders while they try to shield all of their own income from taxation. Hypocrites they are for sure as they paint Republicans as the bad guys. Republicans are made to appear to want to push granny off a cliff if they try any level of fiscal restraint to save the country.

Meanwhile, any thinking being knows that we will all be pushed off a cliff when the country is declared bankrupt.

Byron York, writing in the Washington Examiner, has a great way with words. He has a few things to say about spending:

Spending, not entitlements, created huge deficit

“There's no doubt federal spending has exploded in recent years. In fiscal 2007, the last year before things went haywire; the government took in \$2.568 trillion in revenues and spent \$2.728 trillion, for a deficit of \$160 billion. In 2011, according to Congressional Budget Office estimates, the government will take in \$2.230 trillion and spend \$3.629 trillion, for a deficit of \$1.399 trillion.”

“That's an increase of \$901 billion in spending and a decrease of \$338 billion in revenue in a very short time. Put them together, and that's how you go from a \$160 billion deficit to a \$1.399 trillion deficit.”

“But how, precisely, did that happen? Was there a steep rise in entitlement spending? Did everyone suddenly turn 65 and begin collecting Social Security and using Medicare? No: The deficits are largely the result not of entitlements but of an explosion in spending related to the economic downturn and the rise of Democrats to power in Washington. While entitlements must be controlled in the long run, Washington's current spending problem lies elsewhere.”

A part of the spending deficit is explained by the economic downturn but the other half can only be explained via the phrase, “Progressive drunken sailors finally got their hands on enough cash to go on a binge.” It was essentially a down payment on the Obama domestic agenda. Green jobs, infrastructure, health information technology, aid to states -- it's all in there, billions in increased spending. If you know how to spell O-B-A-M-A, then you are 99% of the way to getting it right. Obama spends because he has figured out how to keep the spending machine going without having anything in the treasury. Eventually, somebody will have to pay. It will be my kids or your kids or your kids' kids. What a legacy! .

I have a great fear of Obama because logic suggests that he is doing this on purpose. Otherwise, I would have to say he is stupid or insane as he keeps spending though it digs deeper economic holes. Obama is as good at chicanery as the devil himself.

Another fear I have is that Obama will pull an October Surprise in much the same fashion as Reggie Jackson. Reggie would always come in and start whacking home runs in the post season in October. Will Obama put on another granny off

the cliff show in October? Will he find a Paul Ryan double to talk about the whole budget being a ruse and that Republicans really do want to destroy Medicare, Social Security, and of course Women's contraceptive rights and the whole Catholic Church as well.

Only Obama is good enough at chicanery and spin to pull this off. The only thing we have to fear is Obama himself. If class warfare gains traction, the country is doomed. Obama is hoping to amass an unprecedented \$billion dollars in campaign cash. One thing is for sure, he will spend it. The President likes to spend other people's money so he should enjoy that \$billion for sure. Hopefully, the American people will see through all of the propaganda that a cool \$billion can buy.

In this Chapter, we have spent most of our efforts pointing out the persistence in the desire to spend by progressive Democrats, especially the President. Obviously, this must stop as nobody can spend funds, which they do not have, for too long. There are some great think Tanks that have drawn up spending plans that can work for America. The Cato Institute's plan, for example, cuts spending to 18.0 percent of gross domestic product by 2021. This would work. Plans like this and Ron Paul's more dramatic \$1Trillion spending cut saves America. President Obama's projected spending in 2021 is 24.2 percent of GDP. If that happens, we will have thrown in the towel, and the choir will be singing Goodnight America, and the whole train will be heading off the cliff.

The RRR: a unique, comprehensive plan for economic recovery and job creation directs that runaway spending must stop. Congress must have the guts to cut spending and attack the deficit and debt. Cutting spending is part of a success formula to strengthen the economy so that business revenues and tax revenues can increase, and millions of high paying jobs can be created by private industry. If, as according to the Bankrate.com survey, nearly six in ten Americans (59%) have cut back on non-essential spending since the beginning of 2012 due to high gasoline prices, surely we should expect our government to do the same thing. After all, the country is broke. There are lots of places to cut spending including the big agencies and the big departments. Ron Paul has already targeted many for elimination. The time for a balanced budget has come. One way or another, we must elect a government that will spend only what it takes in. So, let's go ahead and do just that next time we vote.

Chapter 14

Kill Obamacare While We Still Live!

If Obamacare were chocolate, would there be an unlimited supply?

When government gets involved in anything and it is free, is its largesse unlimited? We know that government likes to be looked upon as today's Robin Hood in that it takes from the rich and gives to cronies with the remainder going to the poor. But what if the stash of goodies from the rich is not endless? Health administration experts will tell all of us from their examination of the 2700 page Obamacare bill that there will be government rationing to handle your excessive demand for healthcare services. With the government in charge, you know it will all be fair. How can anybody complain?

You may know that none of Obama's people will not use the term rationing; because it implies that you won't get all you want. Well, you won't! That's how rationing works. All government programs are based on rationing. When the receiver puts up nothing to receive a benefit, the benefit is never limitless. Let's say that the government was giving away chocolate. Would you expect to receive as much chocolate as you need or want? Would you expect there to be a limit? Will the chocolate box ever go empty?

Now, let's say the government is giving away big bricks of cheese and butter. Would you be able to get all you need or want? Would you expect there to be no limit? So now, what about healthcare? There are only so many doctors, nurses, hospital beds, appointment slots, etc. With 30,000,000 more people getting free Obamacare and not one additional person providing it, will you be able to get as much healthcare as you need or want?

What if your doctor says he or she cannot make it financially anymore along with thousands of other doctors? Will your healthcare box go empty? Will you be able

to substitute butter or chocolate for your doctor? Would you expect there to be no limit? Where will you go for healthcare when it is all free, but you just can't get it?

Do you trust that the big shots in the government who are excluded from Obamacare regulations will work hard to make sure there is enough care left just for you? When there is not enough healthcare for you, and the miserable guy down the street, who you dislike the most in life, is now working for the government; are you OK with *that guy* deciding whether you live or die? Or would you rather have your trusty insurance policy back?

Rationing rules are rationing rules and the way they work best is that the person with the most health needs gets no care so that five other people can get a little and can be made happy. Under Obamacare, it would be OK if you stayed silent about not getting care since Big Brother is in charge. Of course in this scenario, the elderly and the sickliest die first. When your good insurance policy is no longer available and Medicare is funding illegal aliens; and people who never invested in Medicare are receiving Medicare benefits, why would such a government choose you instead of somebody else to receive care?

Obamacare: Death Panels

Obamacare also goes by the "Affordable Care Act." There are now two boards in place to administer health benefits under the new plan. Your doctor is not on either one of the boards. One board is called the "Independent Payment Advisory Board" (IPAB). The other is the "United States Preventive Services Task Force" (also known as the Mandate Task Force). Their job together is to ration health care. As a side benefit, there will be longer waits to get care, and in some cases such as hip replacements for old farts seventy and above, there is the possible elimination of care.

Every now and then at least one branch of Congress does the right thing. On March 22, 2012, the House voted to repeal this portion of Obamacare to get rid of the Death Panels. However, Harry Reid and the Democratically controlled Senate would not take up the issue, and so the Death Panels are now part of Obamacare for keeps as recently affirmed by the Supreme Court.

You probably already know about the impending doctor shortages and that there are already shortages of life sustaining drugs. You just can't get them.

So, who decides whether you live or die? In the new Obamacare world, it is a government bureaucrat. In the old world, you could do whatever was necessary to recover from an illness. Those days are gone. Thank you Mr. President, Ms.

Pelosi, and Mr. Reid. I can understand why none of you three, or your cohorts would want to be under this plan.

Wasn't it a better deal when we all worked hard and we paid or our employer paid for our insurance policy, simply because we worked hard for the company? When you are thrown in the pot with everybody else, and most paid nothing, nobody is going to care how hard you worked? You are just part of the soup.

Many people cannot see it because it is not physical like those items that are products, such as chocolate, cheese, and butter. When you are talking about products, it is easy to understand that such a box will go empty eventually, no matter how much you think you are entitled to its contents. Well, the same thing goes for healthcare.

Sine healthcare is a scarce commodity and the government will be in charge of its rationing, it thus gives the government the right to decide who gets what care, and when. In 2700 pages a lot of chicanery was worked in. For example, it also gives the government the right to see your private bank accounts and dictate what options you can have for free and for which care options you will be taxed. Certain unions got temporary sweetheart deals while their plans cost about \$10,000 more than anybody else's. That will end for sure and even union members will feel the sting of Obamacare. The people with the best healthcare plans will lose the most.

The Obama system is intentionally designed to kill private insurance companies and take down many physician practices. The government wants to create a shortage that otherwise would not exist, and for which only government has the solution. Government wants you to be dependent on government and that is how government will get to last while people die from its decisions.

The Physicians with whom I speak are not prepared to work their practice as a loss leader. Yet, the government with Obamacare says doctors will all make the same amount regardless of their expertise and time spent in the office. Who would want that? And so, doctors will be getting out of Dodge. Maybe they will go to a business friendly country like Costa Rica!

Every conservative already knows why this terrible 2700 page piece of Obamacare legislation must go. I am sure the little bit of healthcare good that may be in the bill can be replaced by a plan that removes lifetime limits and pre-existing conditions and makes it all fair. It can be reworked to permit people to have the same flexibility in insurance as they have now. The key part is that the people again must gain control instead of having to give up their own healthcare so somebody else can have it. I would think no more than twenty or thirty and no more than fifty

pages of good, solid legislation ought to cover a rework that works for hard working Americans.

As you recall, the promises before the passage of ObamaCare were numerous. We now know they came from thin air. Please never forget this now famous disingenuous Obama quote: "If you like your doctor or healthcare plan, you can keep it." The verdict on this is in as more and more doctors are rejecting ObamaCare, and many plan to leave the practice of medicine or at least sever ties with government funded medicine if they are permitted.

Additionally, corporations, with a fiduciary responsibility to stockholders, are seriously considering dropping health plans, taking the penalties, and sending affected employees to the government "exchanges." The reports are endless. The results of the modeling by independent agencies are in, and they show that the famous Obama quote is untrue on a number of fronts. Looking for numbers, count on about ten million Americans or more being dropped onto the state exchange rolls. Who signed up for that? Which American said it was OK for Obama to ruin their opportunity to get quality healthcare insurance—especially now as we age.

The only saving grace for the notion of healthcare reform is to improve the lot of all Americans. Yet, ObamaCare hurts every American that ever worked to have good health care for life. Somehow, the Prevaricator in Chief believes the ObamaCare law gives him the right to mess with everybody's health plans, leaving some, who once had great health insurance, with no recourse but to beg for services from the government.

In America and most countries that are still doing OK despite the economy, you have the hard working, and the not-so-hard-working. The hard working that often were the highest producers in days past would decide to help those not-so-hard-working, or shall we say, those less fortunate than they. This was called charity. The founders never put the word redistribution in the Constitution because to have a strong country, each worker must be able to reap what they sow. Otherwise, soon the reapers will outnumber the sewers.

Consequently hard working Americans like the idea of helping people that are less fortunate. They like to help the helpless but they are not as interested in making people helpless. ObamaCare lifts the needy to a superior position over the providers. It places the reapers above the sewers, and it can only work if government exercises a heavy hand. Government domination will make able bodied and productive Americans not only long for the good ole, pre-Obama days, but we will demand it. It will be too late. We have yet to see government dominance in America, but just look at the new regulations on a daily basis, and

there is reason for able bodied men to fear their government. Who, by the way, in the US would you say is helpless?

Without getting into specifics, there is a class of people that are lumped together and called homeless. I must admit that I am puzzled by where the homeless fit in all this Obamacare stuff. Are they harmed or do they benefit? Do they get shelter out of the deal, which today's programs already provide but there are lots of reasons why it doesn't work? Does Obamacare merely permit the homeless to come off the streets to make arrangements for your doctor to see them? Some things apparently are better left unsaid.

If anybody needs help in America, it is the homeless. Are they not the first ones who come to mind who need real help? Yet, statutes in Obamacare at first blush hurt the homeless, unless they are given waivers. On another theme, perhaps the homeless could be helped more if the resources from Obamacare were used to address their plight. How about a war for the homeless? We can solve the financial problems regarding a better life for the homeless problems for a lot less than Obamacare. Is there values in taking wads of dollars and giving medical insurance to the homeless for whatever charge, while we still have homeless with no place to go?

Would it not be more prudent to us use any cash that we can muster to build more shelters and have the shelters all run by the good people from the Salvation Army, if they would take the job. We can build top-notch neighborhood clinics right in the shelters. If we could get this going, we could probably get some very generous people and some other charities to chip in, along with the government, to make sure such projects are successful. We can even offer the homeless jobs and help them build life skills in building the shelters. Wouldn't that be nice and a lot better than able bodied people losing their health care insurance policies so that a mythical non-descript set of unidentified poor, who are not homeless can have better health care?

Homelessness itself is a visible manifestation that all is not well in America. The numbers cannot be measured with 100% accuracy. Statistics from nationalhomeless.org show that there are 3.5 million homeless people and of those, a whopping 26% suffer mental disorders. When you wonder what happened to the people that once were committed in insane asylums years ago, now we know. They are still out there, literally. Would we not be better off investing in helping them than disrupt the healthcare of all Americans to solve problems that are not well identified.

As a rehash, ObamaCare was passed by [Congress](#) on March 21, 2010, and it became federal law on March 23. President Obama waited a day or two to sign his

signature legislation but he did not wait long enough for many of us. It is now the law of the land. In essence, its purpose is to socialize the US healthcare system and put the government in charge of all aspects, including who gets what service, and when. One of the most controversial pieces of the legislation is the notion of an individual mandate. Using this mechanism, each member of US society is required to buy private health insurance. Forcing citizens to buy anything is an unprecedented act in American history, and the Supreme Court is preparing to rule on its legality sometime this summer.

The big beef with Obamacare, which is formally known as "The Patient Protection and Affordable Care Act," is that it imposes huge penalties on young workers, small businesses and others who choose not to buy expensive health insurance. The big pains do not begin until 2014. It is unclear if the homeless will benefit or be hurt by the individual mandate. Technically if they have no insurance, they can be penalized. I can't see the government giving anybody a break on Obamacare. If you are homeless and carry no documentation and can't prove that you do not have income, perhaps the default treatment for homeless people, who do not buy the mandated policy will be the same as everybody else. They would pay a fine and/or go to jail. Whose job will it be to round up the homeless to put them in jail?

Besides the controversial provision that requires all private citizens to buy health insurance, Obamacare has already created a war on the Catholic Church and other Christian organizations regarding the funding of abortifacient drugs. The full law requires the involuntarily funding of abortions, and Obamacare dollars will be used to provide erectile dysfunction drugs for convicted pedophiles. There is also a penalty of up to 2.5% of one's income if they fail to purchase government-approved health insurance. I guess if the homeless have no income, this may get them off the hook.

The Association of American Physicians and Surgeons (AAPS) have little use for Obamacare and in fact they see it as a tool so that large hospitals can take over their physician practices for a pittance. They see no redeeming provisions in Obamacare. Their shared perspective is that it will overall increase the cost of health care for most citizens while simultaneously reducing the quality of care that the system otherwise would provide.

Though the Obama spinmeisters argue that there will be no rationing of healthcare, we argued this point earlier in this chapter. Obamacare opponents, including political analyst and commentator Dick Morris feel the same as me. The Obama plan is a way to intentionally use the rationing of senior health care to reduce costs. Such actions will significantly decrease the life span of senior citizens, but because seniors must be used to elect Obama, his is not telling them the facts as of yet.

When the Pelosi and Reid Congress took \$716 billion from Medicare to fund healthcare for the poor and homeless, seniors were not overly concerned as they bought the Obama spin. As tricky as Obama's government is, even they cannot take \$716 billion from Medicare and have it be seen as a net plus. Yet, they sure are trying to do just that. As a senior, I know that my friends and I are not buying it.

By the way, more and more analysis of the 30 million people who are in line for Obamacare coverage, show that most of them do not want health care. They now either pay as they go or they are young and they simply take their chances and they don't want the government telling them to buy something they think they do not need.

We asked this before but, what about the homeless? There are an estimated 3.5 million homeless in the country, though this may be a bit off as the researchers claim that homeless are tough to measure. So, who are the other 26,500,000? If we do not know who they are, how does the government know what they need?

You can thank the US House of Representatives in the 112th Congress for trying to undo the work of the corrupt 111th Congress. On January 19, 2011, almost right after they were sworn in, this new House voted to repeal ObamaCare (56 percent to 44 percent). It is a bad program and needed repudiation, and it received it.

Repealing the bill would have eliminated \$770 billion in the newly mandated tax increases, according to the CBO. On February 2, 2011, the Senate, still fully under control of progressive / liberals did not agree with the House and they defeated the bill by 51-47 vote. Obama would have vetoed it anyway but it says something about your Democratic Senators. It says that it is time for them to go so we can get the stink of corruption off the Senate Floor.

In a political forum not too long ago, some folks were debating the homeless and Obamacare. Just like my conundrum on the homeless and the individual mandate, the question is how will the government force a homeless person to buy health care insurance if everybody must buy healthcare insurance? These people for the most part can't afford food or a place to live or a phone, so how will they pay for healthcare insurance? And when the government fines them for not buying healthcare insurance, how will they pay the fine? Will they go to jail when they can't pay the fine? Will the warmth of the jail be a better alternative for life on the street? My barber, Bob Yanelavage today said they would get three hots and a cot. I never thought of that. Will there be good healthcare in jail? How do we answer this? President Obama will surely not provide a straight answer.

Ironically, in 2008, this is the homeless argument that Obama used to blow away Hillary Clinton's health care package, which included an individual mandate. It is amazing that when Obama flip-flops his views are solidifying or evolving, but when John Kerry changes his mind or Mitt Romney changes his mind, he is a flip flopper. Obama controls the press. That is why it is as it is. We really have no free press in America today. That's why Conservative Action Alerts, and the rest of the conservative Internet are so helpful.

How disingenuous can one man be? If it is Barack H. Obama, one can be as disingenuous as one needs to be to win elections. Most people, if they understand that this President has no views on any subject that are not evolving, would not even buy a used car from him. Yet, he wants to be President again, and thinks he can dupe everybody just one more time. Looking at the polls, I am in disbelief. There are too many people, who would trust him with their healthcare, but would they really trust him with a used car?

Can you count on Obama? Sixteen years ago in a written survey when he was running for the Illinois State Senate, his position was clear. He was for same-sex marriage. Just a few years later as higher offices were on his mind, he backed off. By 2004, as a U.S. Senate candidate he simply abandoned using the word "marriage," but noted that he did favor "civil unions." When running for president in 2008, BHO was again against it. Now he's for it again. Obama calls it an evolution, and so the main stream press who are progressive / liberal and who like his new stance, use the term evolution. Yet, it clearly is a flip-flop-flip-flop or as I have heard recently, the reverse of a reversal.

This chapter takes no position on same-sex marriage but Obama's supposed "evolution," on the issue has a lot to do with whether Americans should trust the President with their health and ultimately with their lives. What if Obama flips on his current stance that there is no healthcare rationing? Well, since there is rationing already in Obamacare, though it would technically be a flip-flop, or an evolution, it would bring Obama back to a position that is at least in line with the truth.

Many Democrats were disappointed when Obama blew Hillary away when he argued against the individual mandate in a South Carolina debate in 2008. Candidate Obama said: "A mandate means that in some fashion, everybody will be forced to buy health insurance. ... But I believe the problem is not that folks are trying to avoid getting health care. The problem is they can't afford it. And that's why my plan emphasizes lowering costs." That was Obama then, before the post election flip flop. I had a friend who would often say when he was "forced to lie," *there are things men must do!* I guess there are things Obama must do.

In February 2008, President Obama surprisingly, for an evolving kinda guy, took the Hillary Clinton position on healthcare but it was too late for Hillary to become President. Hillarycare was about to become Obamacare with no recognition and there was nothing she could do about it, though it was her idea. Before making Hillary's position and Obama's position the same position, the President had said that you could no more solve the issue of the uninsured with an individual mandate than you could cure homelessness by ordering people to buy a home. Those homeless people are always in the news but nobody is doing anything to bring them to the forefront of the many lists of the needy. Mr. President if Obamacare does not help the homeless, who does it help?

Obama nonetheless had been all over Hillary on the notion of the individual mandate during the campaign. He attacked her support: "Hillary Clinton's attacking, but what's she not telling you about her health care plan? It forces everyone to buy insurance, even if you can't afford it, and you pay a penalty if you don't."

So, Mr. Obama, how would you propose that the homeless pay their Obamacare premium? How should the homeless pay their fine? Perhaps they won't really have to pay since there is magic in the White House. The Obama Administration has the power to take our dollars from our wallets to pay our neighbor's bills. It is called redistribution, and when you no longer have healthcare, you can just say that your healthcare has been redistributed to somebody more deserving.

Obamacare is killing the engine of industry in the country and each year it is causing our insurance rates to rise. What happens when nobody pays for health insurance any more other than a few inflation eroded dollars in premium per month. It will take a lot to make America successful again but Obamacare is not one of the correct prescriptions.

The RRR plan that I developed when I was heartily running for the US Senate in PA in the fall 2011, has been covered in many articles on this web site. It looks at each item that inhibits economic recovery and job creation and offers a number of solutions. I admit that I have a few unique perspectives on Obamacare, but the essence of the RRR plan is to make sure all R's are covered. For Obamacare, the **R** is simple. **Repeal Obamacare**. A treatise on Obamacare anymore than we have offered is not needed here since there are a million reasons why it is a bad idea and most of those are readily available on the Internet.

The repeal of Obamacare is crucial for the recovery of our country. Repealing Obamacare is essential for businesses to have certainty and for individuals to have the freedom to maintain their health insurance and their health without government interference. We already know why Obamacare is not a favored tenet

of a conservative platform, so I will spare you any more paragraphs of a lengthy essay. RRR, a unique plan for economic recovery and job creation, promotes that Obamacare be repealed as soon as the right people are elected. Of course it would be nice if the Supremes kill it by a heavy majority even before the election. Amen!

Chapter 15

Reindustrialize America from Post Industrial Status

How did the US become second-rate in manufacturing? Though we still have some major manufacturing facilities, over the last thirty to fifty years, the US has moved to post-industrial status. Experts define post-industrial as the time when the service sector produces more wealth than the industrial or manufacturing sector. If we could consider a McDonald's Hamburger a manufactured item, perhaps it would keep us on this side of the post-industrial age for a bit longer. But, those times are gone. Even those of us who deeply love our country see that our beloved America has become a post-industrial superpower.

Find me something made in America other than a hamburger with the promise of no pink slime! Unfortunately, when a superpower depends on other countries to build its major products, logic suggests that it cannot last very long as a superpower. Some bully country someplace will soon figure out how to pick our US bones.

In the last thirty to fifty years, the greatest manufacturing country in the world lost as many as 50 million manufacturing jobs (1/3 direct and 2/3 indirect) and it has seen as many as 200,000 plants shut down. For the average American, it does not matter if just their job or the whole plant went overseas. Both are gone, and another and another American is out of work, all caused by the systematic and intentional de-industrialization of America. .

Over the past fifty years, US citizens obviously did not lose 50 million jobs—just 50 million good jobs. Americans accepted lower paying service jobs or part-time work to make up for their job losses. They could not get jobs as good as their former higher paying manufacturing jobs. In the past twenty years, more and more high tech service jobs have also waved good-bye to America for good. Consequently, the overall spending power of Americans has been reduced as has the American standard of living.

Nobody will argue that a master machinist in a plant commands a higher pay level than a garage lube tech. Yet a one-time master machinist can certainly handle a job as a lube tech after swallowing a big pay cut. Besides the money, when people hold jobs in their true professions they gain a lot more professional satisfaction than they would as a lube tech, a garbage man, a maintenance man, or a

proverbial Walmart greeter. When the good jobs are gone, however; they are gone!

Today, companies that favor offshoring have not stopped their pillaging. When they finish taking manufacturing jobs, they plan to take more and more service sector jobs. The full rape of America is not yet finished. Things are scheduled to get worse not better, unless American companies begin to act American again. That is why the RRR plan and its accent on mercantilism need deeper consideration by all Americans.

It is difficult to find an authoritative source to support the number 50,000, although it has been widely quoted as the manufacturing job loss. It is thus the consensus number. Some corporations with tongue in cheek and some bad economists continue to blame Americans for the problem. There is a small amount of truth to the charge but the big culprits are the manufacturers who abandoned ship and who are now taking their engineering and service jobs with them to be filled by non-Americans.

During this time, politicians have been AWOL in their defense of America. Instead, they helped corporations to move jobs offshore, thinking with some perverse sense of logic that it would be good for America. They have not helped fight even the bogus excuses used by corporations that somehow Americans are not up to the task of holding good jobs anymore.

On the proactive side, our politicians brought forth no innovative training solutions for the American public to help compete with the supposedly higher skilled foreigners. For example they have not incented high school students or provided grants for manufacturing labs in schools with real materials, nor have they set the stage for contests for innovative approaches, fostered engineering and design with grants at universities, or provided federal guidance in any meaningful form. Yet, a bunch of gradeschoolers now know all the words to "mmm mmm mmm Barack Hussin Obama." Ain't that great?

So now, politicians hide from the public on the issue of offshoring. Ask your representative why there are no apprenticeship programs in America today other than those in the trade unions? If manufacturing, as many of us believe is to be the backbone of a healthy economy, and a bright future, where is the beef? Why are our politicians AWOL on an issue of such importance?

Politicians from both parties from the federal and state governments must foster manufacturing as a career. We need world-class, innovative industries that compete in global markets. It is a shame that once loyal American companies would select any country other than the US any day of the week as a location to

build a plant. They sure have stopped picking America for new jobs or even for the old standby jobs that were always done in America. Instead, in the last thirty to fifty years, they have taken entire industries, such as electronics and clothing manufacturing, from the US as they moved their operations overseas.

American corporations no longer favor the US as the place to set up shop, continue operations, and build their products. With this as a backdrop, it is no wonder that few argue the point that we have already become the first "post-industrial" nation on the globe. That's what's left when all the companies move out of town and then out of the country. Even high tech, an area that many experts admit was begun in the US has gone offshore. The NSF statistical arm writes that the US has shed 28 percent, or about 700,000 jobs—great tech jobs, after reaching a high peak of 2.5 million jobs in 2000. There are many more jobs to be lost. Why is this?

Because companies save money when they offshore! Consequently a good solution would be to reduce taxes for loyal domestic corporations and make it more costly for American Corporations to sell goods built overseas to America. This is the prescription offered by the RRR plan.

Americans are getting by from day to day though each day there is just a little less than there was yesterday. Over time, however, the impact of days with less accumulates, and eventually there is so little, times become especially tough. As an example of the decline in citizen wealth, for those who are from 35 to 45 years old, on the average, your net worth has been reduced by 56 percent in the last five years alone. So, the pain is very real.

I can remember a time when each day there was more and more. There was more of everything every day. While an American moves from a lost job to unemployment compensation (UC) to a new job, back to UC, and then finally swings back to a new job, the gross earnings at the end of such a painful journey are typically much less than the earnings when the journey began—even if the journey takes years.

Despite the setbacks most Americans are resilient and we are forgiving but we are at a point that we no longer want to be pushed around. Americans have not lost hope, though times are tough. The last four years have been the worst in most of our histories and there have been few fixes that work.

Bush did It? I don't think so!

In the last two years of the Bush Administration, the American people elected a completely Democratic Congress run by Harry Reid and Nancy Pelosi, both millionaires claiming to be sympathetic to the needs of the people. Pelosi was so thrilled at the time for her own accomplishments that she proclaimed openly that she had “shattered the marble ceiling.” At the time, it was the beginning of 2007. The unemployment rate was 4.6% and the economic outlook was bright. Yes, Bush was President but before this he had a Republican Congress to keep expenses down and employment up. .

Gas prices were at \$2.11 but soon they were over \$4.00 a gallon. In short order, the unemployment rate shot to 10% and then 11%; now it is over 8%. At this level, Americans do not believe the recession is over. The real unemployment rate is about 23% today and almost 50 million Americans are on Food Stamps. No wonder there is so much misery in America. Foreigners in America and overseas have all the jobs and the situation is not improving. Even if reindustrialization takes ten years or more it is worth beginning right now. Meanwhile, if we could only figure out how to get back to how things were in early 2007 before the Pelosi, Reid, and Obama years. Perhaps we could do something if there were only an election coming up. Depending on what side of November you are reading this book; maybe there is.

America is slipping into a post-industrial world while our government is concentrating on splitting each dime that you earn to be able to give the other half to Joe down the street. The country is more concerned about dividing the earnings of the few who work among those that do not work, rather than giving businesses incentives to produce their goods in America. The founders believed that if you can earn a dime today, you can earn two dimes tomorrow.

In colonial days and shortly thereafter, government did have a role in protecting the industry of the home country. It used a system of tariffs so that goods produced at home were cheaper than goods that were imported from foreign countries. Progressive regimes from Wilson onward took away this protection and then in the name of free-trade, a code term for “America comes last,” they helped corporations move their businesses overseas. It seems that nobody realized the blight that offshoring was causing in the US and so nobody argued that it must be stopped. This will surely be a dilemma that historians will grapple with for years. Even today, there are no great proponents of protectionism. All of the Presidential candidates in the Republican Primary were free-traders and so is Barack Obama.

We must change their minds. Free trade means offshoring jobs and this surely hurts America and it hurts Americans. Reindustrialization is the only real answer to this plague on American industry.

While things are not going well for Americans, the big concern among American watchers is how quickly our country is deteriorating. Prosperity is no longer expected as we round the corner and the proverbial light at the end of the tunnel is much dimmer and more difficult to see. America was once the center of the industrial revolution. The US was the top dog in automobiles, televisions, airplanes, and even railroad technology for years. The US was so good in manufacturing that it was our ability to make things that that crushed Germany in World War I. Then our industrial might, though somewhat weakened by the Great Depression, was still enough to crush Germany and Japan in World War II.”

Are we all to be duped into believing the country that could send a man to the moon can make nothing today? Please don't ask me to talk to our Russian rocket contractors about that! The one-time technology leader in the world became great because of American mettle and ingenuity, and because government stayed out of the way. Thus opportunities for innovation were realized thereby enabling private industry to succeed and make a good profit. With industry success, came a lot of good jobs. Even when there was no technology, America was once able to make anything better than anybody else in the world. And, we grew powerful and successful because of that.

What happened?

In a nutshell, our corporate leaders and our government leaders stopped caring as much about America and Americans as their own interests. It is that simple. Meanwhile most Americans have been lulled into believing it is partly our fault that things are so bad. It is not! When we lose our jobs, we take it personally; we don't blame the rest of the world or corporations or our government. Yet, it is time that we did.

Corporations are the masters of spin and government helps them turn lies into reality and huge profits. For example, businesses have no incentive to publicize the number of employees' jobs that they have offshored. That is because US citizens are customers and we may choose not to buy their products if we believe they are not treating America right.

We should not buy the products of American companies that hurt America. We should stop blaming ourselves for our country's problems. Our only blame is that we trusted our politicians and we trusted that big business would have our best interests at heart if we gave them all we had in the workplace. It is high time to

cast those two myths aside and get back to the notion of rugged individualism that helped make the country great. Do not trust cowards and scoundrels. Trust yourself and your neighbors and together we can fix what ails America.

Today, corporations quietly continue to move manufacturing jobs overseas while placing knowledge worker positions and white collar jobs in the on-deck circle for the next big wave. IBM, for example for years has been shipping thousands of engineering, software development and information technology jobs overseas to "reduce costs," and there appears to be no end in sight. Apple has done the same. Wages in the countries getting the jobs are 80% to 90% lower than the American wage.

Foreign nationals on special work visas fill too many positions in America at reduced wages, but most jobs are simply contracted out overseas. Those studying the matter suggest that it is inevitable and millions more jobs are on their way out of the country. Soon job training centers in America will require equipment with the latest in fast-food grille technology because those jobs are certainly staying home. A recently fired software programmer calls it as he sees it: "If you sit at a desk, beware," he said. "Your job is going overseas." That says it well but as Americans, we cannot permit it. Can we change anything? What would Ebenezer Scrooge have asked?

"Are these the shadows of the things that Will be, or are they shadows of things that May be, only?" ... 'Men's courses will foreshadow certain ends, to which, if persevered in, they must lead,' said Scrooge. 'But if the courses be departed from, the ends will change. Say it is thus with what you show me.'

In the end Scrooge only wanted to know if he was doomed for eternity or he would wake up with the hope that he could change the hope and change that he felt would doom him. Don't we all want the answer to that question? Let me give it to you all right now, right here: "Americans can do anything we will." The first step is getting leadership that believes in all of us.

It is true that most American corporations are run by American citizens. Yet, to these elitist citizens, the corporation comes first. The fact that the corporation itself is a fictitious citizen of the US has not stopped most corporations from doing what they "must," regardless of the impact on the strength of this country or the devastating impact on former employees who were once loyal to the corporation while gainfully employed.

We would expect corporations to be selfish, but, from the founders' philosophy, we would not expect our Congressional representatives to be in cahoots with corporations at the expense of the represented. Yet, they are, and that is why the

US has been permitted to falter, and that is why we are borrowing money from countries that once shined our shoes.

Our Congressional and Senatorial representatives not only observed it happening, they helped cause the weakening of our country. Our President held the hammer and placed the nail in America's coffin. The coffin is not yet closed. The long term cure begins with a big kick to get all the bad apples out of Washington and we then can start over.

The only way the cure can happen is if all Americans take stock in themselves and stop voting with their stomachs and instead vote by using their brains. Politicians love to take a few local jobs that they control and give them to loyal voters so that the voters will be duped into letting them back at the treasury again. No matter what they offer, do not take it, and do not vote them back in. When I ran for Congress in 2010, some of my neighbors told me they could not put my signs in their yards for fear the incumbent would see the signs and take action to hurt their kids' chances or their own chances for some political patronage, which they felt they needed. We must be better than that to have a better country.

While our country began to reach a point where its demise was certain, there were some huge "American" companies that helped put some big nails in the US coffin. Their acts are so egregious that we mention them again. These companies care an awful lot more about profits than they do about America. Their lack of concern for US helped push us all off the economic cliff. IBM and Apple are the two big ones that come to mind, though their internal policies would never permit regular Americans to know just how anti-American they both have been regarding what were once fine American jobs.

As an ex IBMer, and a techno-geek at heart, I know this to be true. Where would IBM with its huge i-logoed products and Apple with its small i-logoed products be without American purchasers? Americans not only think their products are nifty enough to buy, but they think the companies would be grateful enough to stay American. Unfortunately, both chose to squeeze the world for a few more dollars and they squeezed out the loyal employees that made their products successful. What a shame.

These two companies have been in the news lately as a few of the groundbreaking companies that learned that they could add a billion or two to their profit picture by giving up on America and Americans. They do still expect Americans to buy their products, which are now imported from many countries, but mostly China. These companies could not resist taking the profits plunge and they did so with no regrets. They even brag that they will not be back operating in America any time soon because it is too tough doing business here. Of course, we can make them

come back, and how we do that is the thesis of the next part of this chapter. Basically, if they want to sell any products in the US in the future, they will be back.

That's what reindustrialization is all about and that is what neo-mercantilism is all about. When the company is not nice to the country, the country gets to put a nice tariff on the company's goods when they try to sell those goods back to the home country—the USA in our case. Such companies will be clamoring to get back to the USA as their domestic competitors will not be paying any import fees for goods manufactured in America while they will be paying through the roof. We Americans owe nothing to corporations that have abandoned us. Americans control the American government so if we do the right thing and bring in a crop of the correct (right) representatives, government should work OK for all of US.

Have you ever stopped to think what it would take to make America successful again? Surely, reindustrialization would be on your list if you gave it some thought. The notion that we do not have to make anything and that we can survive without making anything is absurd. If our traditional American manufacturers have decided that America is not for them, then we the people need to give them incentives to set up shop again in the US. But, as free-will corporate citizens, that is up to them. So, we must hedge our bets by inviting their foreign competitors in to America to make the same or similar products and we can assure that the products of those that manufacture in the home country will be less expensive than the imports from the American corporate plants overseas. Who, in this case, is the better American corporation?

You should not care and I do not care if foreign corporations choose to be more loyal to America than American corporations. I am for America first and all-others second. My dollars will vote for the products made in America by whomever, and I hope everybody else will do the same. Why do I feel this way? It is because Americans will be building those products. American jobs will be the source of labor for the products that we call American. I think that is just fine. It is about time. If American corporations want to abandon America, I have no problem at all abandoning American corporations. I am for America first. How about you?

Either way, the US needs a good manufacturing industry base to maintain our status in the world. Substantially lower corporate taxes for domestic producers and tariffs on imported goods from American corporations manufactured overseas should help us with our deficit and debt problem. Better than that, it will help us with our jobs problem while we see plants and clean smokestacks being built and coming online all over the country. Wouldn't it be nice to have new factories built by foreign firms that create jobs for Americans in America? Bravo! Let Apple and IBM choose to live in China. See how well they do without the protection of the American economy.

Dr. Robert Owens is concerned that if we decided to make America a manufacturing country again, it would be tough to do. I agree but it is imperative that we begin now. His article is titled: "How Do We Re-Industrialize America," and his writings can be found at <http://drrobertowens.com/2011/10/07/how-do-we-re-industrialize-america/>

Owens notes that manufacturing in America hit its peak in 1979. At the time, about 19.5 million Americans were engaged to produce durable goods. Unfortunately for America and Americans, in the last 30 years or so, manufacturing has declined by 40% if not more. With this record, you could imagine how substantial the job loss has been. Statistics clearly show that over 6 million jobs have been lost just since 2000.

Now, here we sit in what many call the Great Recession, and during this time, the US has been losing as many as 90,000 manufacturing jobs every month. This statistic is so startling that nobody says, "So what!." Nobody has figured out yet how to plug the hole in the dike. Clearly, we are not doing very well at all as a nation in manufacturing, especially in the last three to four years. The worst news is that there are few signs that anything is getting better.

How do we re-industrialize America? How do we get back all the jobs that have been exported in the last 30 or more years? Many politicians and pundits, even those on the conservative side are concerned enough to ask: "If we knew what to do, what would the consequences be of taking the bold steps necessary to make America once again the engine that drives the world's economy?" A subsequent but necessary question is: "What will be the result of failing to do so?" I do not mean to simplify something that is complex but the big answer to all these questions is that we begin immediately to reindustrialize the US. The RRR plan is a prescription guaranteed to work. We have no other guarantees. Type RRR and conservative action alerts in your browser to learn more about this plan.

In the next part of this large but exciting chapter, we describe in detail what America needs to do to be successful in manufacturing. Reindustrialization is achievable and it is vital that we do what we need to do to bring back industry to the US. So, we go through a mechanism known as neo-mercantilism and just like the guy from Men's Warehouse, I guarantee that you are going to like how you look in a new America that rules the world in industry. We should be moving to that next section in the next paragraph so hang on:

Obama greeted founders when they came to America

When the settlers first arrived in the new world, it is safe to say that only Barack H. Obama was here to greet them when they docked. Sorry! As humorous as I thought that would be, it adds to the messianic myth and somebody someday will quote me on that. Maybe it is not funny! Hey, maybe in a world recovering from Obamanomics, it is funny!

When the settlers arrived, not only was there no Obama, there was no Walmart, no K-Mart, and no Sears. So, how did this new group of people, that feared the strangeness in each other as much as they feared native Americans, help the country grow from a rustic agricultural nation into the best nation in all respects for well over two hundred years?

The first trick, of course, had to be to remember to bring the seeds from the old sod. This helped get the farms for agriculture going strong. Then, through the fight for independence, the founders noted that England, the most powerful nation on earth at the time, practiced mercantilism and it was the source of their success.

And, so, the founders too practiced mercantilism as the economic system for the new America. England gave up mercantilism for free trade in the mid to late 1800's and eventually lost half of its national wealth. The US continued mercantilism until the early 1900's when President Wilson and the early progressives traded the tariff system for the personal / corporate income tax. It took an awful long time, but just like England lost its way, the US is now in a post-industrial period and if we don't do something about it soon, we will all be speaking either Chinese or Russian in a few years.

The way the US can get back on track and become the winner nation again is to adopt the RRR plan with its inherent dependence on a new form of mercantilism. We can call this neo-mercantilism and to be cute we call it RRR-mercantilism to formalize its differences with the old "government calls all the shots" style as practiced by England in colonial times. The last thing we need of course is for government to call all the shots. When the US in its early days practiced mercantilism, its form is very similar to the recommendation in this chapter, but the government was just a tad more honest.

What is plain old mercantilism?

Mercantilism is an economic philosophy in many ways similar to capitalism but the invisible hand, which Adam Smith saw as the key point of capitalism is partially controlled by a responsive government to assure all goes well for the home

country. The only thing that would cause mercantilism to fail in the US in 2012 is that the government is not honest. Quite simply, mercantilism as an idea is a philosophy of nation building. It includes a series of economic controls exercised by government that are intended to strengthen a country and its colonies against any antagonistic empire (or separate business entity).

Smith's invisible hand approach (capitalism) can be described as a free-market economy in which the butcher, the baker, and the candlestick maker provided what people needed and for that, charged a fair price. It was as though an invisible hand guided the actions of producers to meet the needs of customers. Unfortunately in recent times the invisible hand convinced the butcher, the baker and the candlestick maker to leave town. But first, a voice in the dark suggested they fire all employees and set up shop in foreign countries. This is surely not what Adam Smith expected from capitalism.

I believe in capitalism, but we need honest people to make it work. Since free choice is a necessary requirement, in this century, it clearly has failed the US in a big way. If we could add the needed constraints, capitalism would be able to carry the label neo-mercantilism. Mercantilism can thus be thought of as capitalism with a brain. Capitalism's free nature provides no inherent way of controlling itself. For example, there is no mechanism built-in to account for the impact of corporate greed and simple human piggishness upon the nation, which hosts the enterprise. There is no referee for low blows. And so as we learned in the last 50 years that capitalism can be used by a country to hurt itself, whereas a basic tenet of mercantilism is to help the home country and the people of the country. Businesses are only helpful in mercantilism to the extent they help the country and the people in the country. When businesses are no longer helpful, mercantilism and the US Constitution suggests it is OK that they expire.

Capitalism even in America was not supposed to reign supreme over the government itself. The founders handled corporate power by simply banning corporations. They despised corporations. In fact, the Boston Tea Party was not brought upon the King of England but upon the East India Trading Company, a corporation chartered by the English.

Corporations represented the moneyed interests much like they do today and they often wielded political power, sometimes to the point of governing a colony all by themselves like the Massachusetts Bay Company did. After the revolution, the founders permitted corporations only to exist 20 or 30 years and they had to dissolve or expire, if you will. During their brief life, they could deal in only one commodity. They could not hold stock in other companies, and they were not permitted to accumulate property holdings any larger than the minimum necessary for them to accomplish their business goals. Over time, the wealthy in America,

who saw great opportunities in corporations to extend their wealth were not satisfied with the on-again, off again nature of corporations as designed by the founders. So, the corporate barons became politically inclined or they bolstered the purses of our representatives to change the laws to suit their needs.

While corporations were trying to gain more power, it was duly noted by Thomas Jefferson in 1816: "I hope that we shall crush in its birth the aristocracy of our monied corporations, which dare already to challenge our government to a trial of strength, and bid defiance to the laws of our country." Perhaps no humans can be trusted but we'll talk about that another day. For my money and my heart, I know that, Just as Jefferson knew, corporations cannot be trusted. Today, I have hope that reindustrialization can change the US for the good but the people must be vigilant and must maintain control.

Despite Jefferson, Adams, and a number of the founders who warned US of corporate power, over the years due to the weakness of human beings, corporations gained more and more freedom and were eventually declared citizens with far greater powers than ever desired by the founders.

Corporations were never loyal to America but they obeyed America's laws to the extent they could not do otherwise. As an example of their abject independence, during the Civil War, the scoundrel nature of corporations came through loud and clear as they made an effort to profit from the war. They sold products at high prices, especially to the government, and they sold to both sides throughout the war. Corporations proved even then that they had no allegiance to any country when great profits are at stake. Abraham Lincoln had a great disdain for corporations.

Consequently it is no wonder why corporations gave up on America to increase profits by moving their plants and sometimes their entire enterprises to foreign countries. They are unabashed scoundrels and have always been scoundrels. Back when foreign imports were selling cheaper than American goods, these same corporations would insist that tariffs be placed on the imports to give their domestic business the upper hand. When their once domestic business actually began to make products in foreign countries and import them to the United States, they wanted no tariffs imposed.

Our government should have begun imposing tariffs immediately to reward the domestic American businesses that continued to help the home country and its people. In other words, tariffs should even now be placed on all imported goods from faux American corporations as well as any imported services. This is the first act required for reindustrialization on the part of our government, and it fits in nicely with RRR and neo-mercantilism.

Though we the people elect representatives regularly, for their own unexplainable reasons, our representatives chose not to impose restrictions on companies that operate in ways that hurt the people and our country. One might easily conclude they are corrupt and just as easily, more than likely the same “one” could be proven correct on that matter.

Nobody in government was minding the store for the people for years or offshoring never could have occurred. Offshoring is a product of government malfeasance. So, one day we woke up and all the jobs were gone and the stores were stocked with American products that somehow were built overseas. And your representative was OK with that??????

What Congressional representative can look a jobless American in the eye and tell them that offshoring has helped them? The only Americans seeing any benefit are shareholders and their corporate CEOs. This is the worst economic trick that could happen to the American people. Do our representatives have the chutzpah to spin the message that “no jobs” is actually good for the country and good for Americans? For years, the elected *honorable*s tried to spin this as if it were a temporary situation. It is permanent, however, until we change the country to neo-mercantilism economics, and for that we probably must replace our entire elected federal government. We can if we choose to!

Offshoring surely is good for business and it is good for politicians who play ball with businesses to gain special favors from the special interests. It is also good for the receiving country such as India, Mexico or China as it raises their standards of living. But, it is not good in any way for America nor is it good for Americans. Neo-mercantilism changes the country and the business paradigm and it makes the country people-first once again. That’s why Americans must choose this new way or we will find all our jobs being done by foreigners in foreign lands, while we get accustomed to serving at the stinky feet of a world that once shined our shoes.

By having just a few high paying jobs, the US standard of living has decreased. How about the notion of US sovereignty? Why should the US trade its sovereignty and ability to be a superpower for corporate profit? Even in defense contracting, our bidding process permits foreign firms and or foreign locations to win bids for strategic weapons systems for US defense. Can you see the GPS system in a missile control system built by China being programmed to disable the missile if the coordinates showed it was being launched at the People’s Republic? And why would they not add such a safeguard? When your enemy makes your rifles, do you really expect the rifles to shoot straight?

Ironically, in the 1800's, many of the same US businesses that today are offshoring, begged the government for protection from imports and they were granted the favor and so the US gained strength to match and exceed all other countries. In the late 1900's American companies got the notion that America was not such a good place in which to build products, pay taxes, and generally do business. The corporate case follows:

Stifling regulations and high corporate tax rates were bad enough they said but unions played such hardball with corporations that the companies believed it was better for them to get out of Dodge than to stick it out as good American corporate citizens. When they left, they took their jobs and the promise of a successful America with them. But, the axe did not fall in one night. It was many years. Now, it has caught up with America, and now it is clear that for our own survival, we can no longer accept corporate greed first and permit America and Americans to be in second place. The corporate case loses and Americans win. Collecting on the judgment can only occur, however, in the voting booth.

We now have a President who is too smart to be a buffoon but he sure acts like one. He simply does not understand or chooses not to understand that for America to be at its greatest, citizens must hold good paying jobs that are part of the business sector, not the siphon sector. This President, elected in the first decade of the 21st century does not seem to believe in capitalism at all. Worse than that, he does not believe America is any better than the Mexican Baha or Bangladesh, the NY lands in which Woodstock was performed, or any "other" Banana Republic.

If a poll were taken this minute and then, in the next minute this President were to learn, even mistakenly, that he could get elected only if he would swear off capitalism, the preacher and the press would be at the White House for the confession. You and I both know that. "Mea Maxima Culpa" may do it for those who love this President intrinsically but it does not do it for me.

President Obama's ideology clearly is progressive, and progressives use socialism as their base for ideas. If I screamed out, "Bravo Karl Marx," I would expect the White House to exclaim, "Bravo Herr Marx!" Bravo! What would you expect? Don't expect a neo-mercantilist solution while Obama is in office.

Today, conservatives have the right notion about how America can recover but all the i's are not dotted and all the t's are not crossed. A few more years of liberalism and progressivism, and even the conservatives will be looking for the second Bolshevik Revolution. As you may recall, in the first revolution, the have-nots were permitted to kill the haves, and then acquire their property. I hope it does not come to that here. Yet, I can't see how a country with no manufacturing capability will be permitted to survive. Surely there is no hope in such a scenario to ever be

number one. Russia and China would love to hoist their flags on this land. And with four more years of the current President, Obama may line himself up for an unprecedented third year as a puppet President for either country.

Many smart people study the works of Milton Friedman and Friedrich von Hayek. Those of us, who want to see economic opportunity unshackled, espouse the principles of both the Chicago and the Austrian Schools of economics. No real American is interested in the theories of the Frankfurt School of economic thought, which has moved this country towards a centrally planned nation, from which President Obama, can dictate all policy.

Yet, there are parts of the idea of knowing where you are going, that are most certainly appealing. Neo-mercantilism's central planning is tempered with a big dose of moderation. After all, it was laissez-faire capitalism that brought us offshore outsourcing. We can no longer tolerate that in America. Offshoring and free trade are anathema to neo-mercantilism so a government with its head in the game would have stopped the bleeding as soon as it was discovered. Somebody has to look out for all the people. That is why we elect a government of the people.

Back when people were mostly honest and therefore more trusting, and thus trustworthy, capitalism provided an effective environment. With some help from tariffs and a wise government, it set America on its way to achieve both material riches and industrial power? Today, there is little trust in power structures, capitalism, government, or for that matter, anything else. Humans have really messed things up. Most of the humans, who messed it up big-time, were politicians that promised too much and then they stole from others, via taxation, to fulfill their empty self-serving promises.

If you hear in my words, something of value, you were raised in a time or by people who lived when American History was a positive, and America was a model about which, nothing could compare. If all humans in America were tuned into how far off the mark we have gone, I would hope we all would choose to make it better. Neo-mercantilism is a great start as part of the 13-point RRR program, described in all of the chapters of this book.

For years, America never started a war and never lost one. Things have changed but the biased progressive press has kept us from learning the truth as their goal is to protect the Obama leadership they admire. I know that when I was a kid, rugged individualism was the byword for American success. Our pioneer ancestors carved out the US Empire from a raw wilderness of nothingness. Nobody doubted that capitalism paved the way and in many ways, it paid the way to America's success; but it was not just capitalism.

At the hazard of being branded an apostate to conservatism I must continue to ask the question: "Was capitalism the catalyst for America's industrial power or do we labor under the after-glow of a time when American History was taught in such a way as to magnify present circumstances by projecting them into the past?" Are we looking to a myth of free enterprise to recreate what it had never created in the first place? Was it capitalism that fostered the founding of the colonies, which became the seedbed of the United States? I think it was partly that, but an honest government placed many restrictions on the power of business so that the people controlled the country, not the businesses or the business owners. We can say it was capitalism with a mercantilist twist! The government set up by the founders was honest and it took an awful long time to be corrupted. It assured America's success. But as surely as humans are humans, our government has become corrupted and it has moved from our guiding principles.

For those who like to tell the truth about the economy when it was highly successful, it helps to remember that mercantilism, a superset of capitalism, was the economic engine that preceded capitalism in the US version of Western Civilization. As discussed previously, mercantilism was a simple system of economic nationalism, based on capitalism and freedom. It added the notion that a strong country was a necessary ingredient for any of its citizens to be successful in commerce. So, mercantilism fostered the maintaining of a favorable balance of trade and thus the country would become self-sufficient and stay self-sufficient until a government, such as Wilson's would end the notion of continuing opportunity. .

Said, differently, there were no powerful corporations in the late 1700's so corporate power had no role in early America, and when good people made decisions, they were enforceable. Free trade was a system designed by fools for fools. Mercantilism as an economic tool would always leave the free traders in the dust. So, why in the second decade of the 20th century did all politicians from both parties embrace free trade? Maybe our leaders all are anti-American people, or simply anti-American. Maybe they have not thought it out. You tell me. Who do you trust? I sure wish it were not part of a takeover plan with a Manchurian Candidate to assure its eventual success.

The notion of mercantilism was one of the primary reasons why the sea-going European powers sought to start colonies wherever they could be established. Powerful countries wanted to secure sources of raw materials for their developing industrial sectors and to control external markets. This allowed them to produce and sell products all within their domestic economy, keeping all the gold at home.

Inherently old-time mercantilism necessitated a centrally planned and controlled economy. Neo-mercantilism, as adopted by the RRR plan also requires the hand

of government but not in a dictatorial role. With mercantilism, the parts of the economy that benefitted the nation were permitted and encouraged. Whatever did not benefit the nation was prohibited and discouraged. It was under this system that the English colonies were founded, and the lessons of mercantilism were never far from the minds of our founders.

When the US was looking at its own opportunity for success, it practiced hard ball mercantilism until just before the 1920's. The US won the markets in which it engaged. Progressivism, the philosophy that wants the producers to take care of the non-producers, was reaching its strongest period when the US abandoned mercantilism, and began a very slow slide to the economic perdition we now suffer. Obama was not responsible for the entire slide. However, he is the guy that greased up the sides of the pit so now we cannot get out.

Progressive / socialist President Wilson thought that his progressive way of spreading the wealth was a better way for the country than using mercantilism, so he lowered protectionist tariffs to the extent that he could and he brought in the personal income tax, which brought in "unlimited" and unprecedented revenue for the times. Wilson figured out how to get back at the rich Robber Barons that had become extremely successful without being as benevolent to their employees as they should have been. Just like corporations who offshore today, the Robber Barons surely could have been better Americans.

The Income Tax was intended to whack only the rich initially. Though the poor and the middle class were soon to be included in the personal income tax scheme and the associated pain, the original intent gave President Wilson a good feeling that he was stiffing the rich while being Robin Hood to the poor. One gets the feeling that President Obama would give up a lot to be able to bask in one of those Wilsonian moments.

Today, whether we pay the personal income tax or not, as many of us, including myself, are unemployed, how many of us have cursed President Wilson for being the greatest advocate of the IRS and the personal income tax? I know I can be included for there were times in my life when the tax burden was not even close to being light. For those who believe we should all work for what we receive in life, we are right in recognizing President Wilson for being the main man who brought redistribution in as a tool for American government. Consequently over time, Presidents would trade off offshoring for redistribution and so we Americans got more of two bad medicines than any country should have had to endure.

Back then, the revenues from the income tax provided a nice base from which Wilson could begin to engage in socialistic / redistributive experiments. Wilson was not a mercantilist but he did believe government should take an active part in

efforts for social reforms. He substantially reduced protectionist tariffs in favor of increases in the personal income tax as this was an easier way to redistribute earnings. Wilson would have lowered tariffs even further but he could not convince most Americans it was a good idea. Ironically, it took a long time for progressivism to come back after being discredited after the Wilson years. I regret however to admit that it is back.

As we all know from history, not long after Wilson, after a brief respite known as the roaring twenties; along came the Great Depression. Without mercantilism, with its inherent protectionist tariff structures as the tool to restart the US economy, the depression lasted until after World War II. We'll let it up to modern day economists to suggest there may have been a cause and effect relationship here.

If we rewind to the founding of the United States, we do not find the government meddling in things unessential to the well being of the country as the natural state of the Republic? As we look today at what comes from our leaders, we must wonder if there is a day in the future in which we will not be able to buy one ply toilet paper or a 17 ounce Coca Cola in New York Coty?

In 1791, Alexander Hamilton's report to Congress envisioned an America that was "independent of foreign nations for military and other essential supplies." This is the heart of any mercantilist program. Hamilton proposed subsidies to encourage US industry to be successful. A few of the mercantilist policies advocated by Hamilton also encouraged an honest central government. He offered specific requests to the new government of the US so that its leaders could choose the best of many alternatives. Hamilton was not interested in rewarding do-nothings at the expense of do-everythings. His bottom line was that if honest men were in charge, none of us need worry. That, my dear readers, unfortunately, is exactly why we must worry today!

Hamilton completely believed that America was founded, launched, and nurtured as the successor to and the continuation of mercantilist, not capitalist policies.

So, let's take a better look at these Hamiltonian notions. If these were the policies of economic nationalism, which helped foster America's rise to industrial greatness wouldn't it seem appropriate for these policies to be the ones that would help the US rise again in its reindustrialization? There is only one national figure who has consistently urged a return to economic nationalism. That man is Patrick Buchanan.

Buchanan has pointed out for years that our rush to embrace so-called free trade has put American workers at a decided disadvantage. The dissolution of tariff protection forced our workers to compete against people who will work for a small

percentage of what Americans can afford to work for in societies with little or no regulation.

How do we get back all the jobs that have been exported in the last 30 years? If we want to re-industrialize America we must protect our markets and support our industry. There is no other way. Otherwise we will soon sink to being a mere supplier of raw materials for Chinese manufacturing as well as being a market for China and the other rapidly rising industrial powers of Asia. What about US?

What will be the consequences of taking the bold steps necessary to make America once again become the engine that drives the world's economy onward as we reindustrialize this country? It really does not matter. Wimps do not and never have ruled the world. For the US to take back its industrial strength, it must use the strength of its people, and be confident that America is the exceptional nation that Americans know it is.

Such a policy for the reindustrialization of America would need to be calculated to re-build our industry and re-capture our domestic markets from China, and any other country that thinks it can take us on. Just as any predator will react to resistance on the part of its prey so too if we, the US, choose to enact tariffs on Chinese goods or anybody else's goods, it may well ignite a trade war. So what? It is time for Americans to decide to win in anything in which we engage!

What will be the result of failing to rebuild our industrial sector?

Some may deride this proposed return to mercantilist policies as isolationism. However, just as a nation without borders will soon cease to be a nation, any nation that fails to protect and encourage its industry will find itself an agricultural and raw material colony in all but name for more powerful nations.

Tariffs are the tool of the mercantilist nation to create an environment in the home country so it can be successful. If other countries are not successful because the home nation is successful, that is a lot better than the home nation not being successful. If foreign countries get upset, they will get over it. Anything worth having is worth fighting for. If we want to once again rise to the top of the industrial world to have a favorable balance of trade, we need to look at what is best for America, not the countries that are scobbing us today in the world's markets.

This includes looking at American companies that have gone offshore as if they are foreign companies. What is best for the U.N. or what is best for the globalization or the free trade lobby should be understood but mostly ignored. Free trade does not help strong nations. It helps weak nations and it helps strong

nations become weak. Neo-mercantilism says let's do what we must to make the home country successful. Who can argue with that?

Let's reindustrialize America, please!

Welcome to America! There is another word besides carrot to describe why American companies will come back for the great reindustrialization party. The word is *stick*. The proverbial carrot and the proverbial stick must be used by our government to induce companies to manufacture in America. Those proud corporations that left our shores, and are now enjoying the profit basket in foreign lands need some inducement to return to America.

The carrot, a part of the RRR plan, is an extremely favorable corporate income tax rate of less than 8% for goods produced in America. Come back and avoid a high corporate income tax on all offshore income. The stick is in the form of tariffs that will make it very painful for any once American corporation to export goods produced in foreign lands to America for resale. Domestic firms will not pay the tariff. The objective is to make the price of domestic items less than the price of once American goods manufactured elsewhere. The idea makes me smile. How about you?

Free trade is only free if you give nothing up. For US citizens, we have given up our jobs and our futures for the sake of higher corporate profits. This was not a good trade for US and it surely was not free. We need neo-mercantilist protectionist tariffs to protect the US people from once loyal American corporations taking our jobs offshore. A tariff is a really simple notion and these, at a minimum will be used to protect America from its own corporations

Today, protectionist tariffs need to be applied against American corporations that build products overseas. The businesses need American markets in order to sell their goods so we have the upper hand. Domestic corporations and foreign corporations producing goods in America in the same industries should be given a clear benefit. The tariff will be the great equalizer.

Tariffs on the offshore manufactured products of formerly loyal American corporations are good for the people; good for unions; and they are good for the loyal American corporations that continue to operate in America. Even I admit that they will not be good at all for corporations that took their jobs out of town, until they choose to come back. So, IBM and Apple will whine until they bring operations back to the US. Even then, Americans may choose to go elsewhere for

their products because right now, both Apple and IBM could care less if Americans work or not.

If companies choose not to come back, it will cost them in terms of access to the US marketplace. It will no longer be a free sure thing. It will in essence cost them with increased tariffs. The tariffs will bring companies to America to provide jobs and to build their products and when faux US companies resist coming back, it will help the US treasury on the revenue side. I predict a big building boom and it might just be called "reindustrialization!"

You see, America is about its people, not about companies. Harmony was breached between the people and so-called American businesses with the offshoring of whole industries which neutered the US manufacturing base and took out millions of American jobs. During the reindustrialization, we will reestablish the harmony of the people with business. Companies that operate the major facets of their businesses within the United States will reap huge rewards for being American. Thank you.

Chapter 16

A President Without an Energy Plan?

I can't seem to get that catchy tune out of my head: "mmm mm mm! Barack Hussein Obama." It says a lot about the man; doesn't it?

Republicans cannot do anything right in his eyes unless they start singing that song of praise all day long. The Teacher in Chief expects all of us to sing his tune at all times. He treats any objector as a kindergarten child hanging around for one of those special teachable moments.

Americans, who are paying attention, know that every four years, we regain the power to replace the head of our government. Though the teacher in chief would like Americans to pick him again and crown him again, those paying attention know he deserves impeachment a lot more than a second chance to finish off America.

Most baby boomers are accustomed to any president of the United States being a respectable and a respectful person. In days past we used the term gentleman to describe our presidents. Is our current President a gentleman? Ask Benjamin Netanyahu?

Obama is actually a very thin skinned narcissist, who believes that it is perfectly OK to slam any dissenter from the Obama Creed. He sees himself as the last living super hero? Americans are finally seeing the real and true Barack Obama. The people know a rude and nasty man when they see one.

How presidential is taking jabs at Republicans, conservative commentators, and anybody with a different point of view? Obama will attempt to embarrass the press when rarely they opt to ask a tough question. This President never cries uncle, even when he is way wrong. So, he is more inclined to fight the press for having the guts to ask a question rather than having the guts to answer it.

He is a great speaker and this President is almost as great a communicator as Bill Clinton, except there is always something missing in his eyes. Clinton has one big thing going for him that Obama lacks. Clinton believes what he is saying.

There are a lot of other reasons why rational and respectful people are inclined to see the real Barack Hussein Obama. We have had three plus years. Being treated

rudely while going broke on gasoline; will go a long way in assuring the swearing in of a new President in 2013.

Obama loves to set himself up as the voice of reason (the adult) in the room, and then when he thinks he has the opposition in a vulnerable state, he enjoys emasculating them with low-blows that highlight his strength and their weaknesses. He is even good at it.

While the Republicans and the American people are annoyed at the high gas prices, Obama behaves like we should all accept his Hogan's Heroes Sergeant Schultz approach: "I know nothing." Or my favorite: "It wasn't me; I had pork and beans for dinner!

Obama recently said: "Only in politics do people root for bad news, do they greet bad news so enthusiastically...you pay more; they're licking their chops." Those words about the Republicans are harsh enough indeed to entitle Obama to guest host on the Bill Maher show. Only a President who thinks all Americans are dumb would even say such a thing. The truth is that the President got caught with an energy policy in which high gas prices are an objective, not an accident.

Obama took great pleasure in mocking Newt Gingrich, who knows that \$2.50 gas is not only achievable; it was just \$1.80 when Obama took office. Obama's policies caused the price to go higher.

The President says it would take ten years to bring American oil to the pump even if we started to drill now. He thinks he gets away with it when he mocks those who say: "Let's start drilling." If not now, Mr. President, then when? Must we wait for the algae to come home to roost?

Over thirty years ago, while waiting in line for gasoline, I recall asking myself if we began exploring and drilling the next year, rather than this year, would that be better? Of course it would not be better! We should have aggressively drilled thirty years before that and again before that, and we would have avoided today's issues.

Obama has held the reins for about 3.5 years, and he has impeded America's goal of energy independence. Why did we not start sooner? The answer is that the President and Energy Secretary Chu do not want to keep the price of fossil fuel energy down. It is documented that Chu was hoping for \$8 to \$10 dollar per gallon gas. Can you imagine if he had gotten his way? When the voters (that is the new name for citizens in Obamatimes) complained, it had to change.

Despite having a plan to increase prices, the President told the American people that nobody could do energy better than him. Then he followed it up with “don’t blame me” rhetoric. He still enjoys blaming Bush for everything.

Yet, it is the Bush era drilling permits, for which Obama takes credit today. Bush granted lots of permits and they are now paying off five years later. Bush is responsible for all of the increases in energy output during Obama’s term. Bush took action and it is working. The President, for all the disdain he has for Bush, has no problem taking credit for Bush’s decisions. It is Obama’s decisions that have moved America in the wrong direction. Let’s look at a few facts:

X Obama slowed the approval of leases and permits in the Gulf of Mexico to a crawl.

X The 3 Yr average was 7 deep-water permits per month; Obama approved just 2 permits per month.

X The 3 Yr average was 14.7 shallow-water drilling permits per month; Obama approved just 2.3 permits per month.

X Obama chose not to approve the Keystone XL pipeline offering an inane excuse. Then when he could have used another “pork and beans” moment to appease the environmental extremists, he chose instead to harden his position and he actively lobbied the Senate to assure an override would not happen.

Yet, Obama sets himself up as the hero for why America is enjoying the fruits of independent labor.

So, why when more than 70% of the American people think it is a great idea, would Obama say the Keystone XL Pipeline is not good for America? It sure isn’t logic that takes Obama to that conclusion. Logic says it would be good because we are quite a bit short on oil and Canadian oil comes in lots cheaper and safer than does the oil from the Mideast tankers.

Is that why Obama can only give us a Jackie Gleason trademarked: “humma humma humma,” as a non-reason for not building the pipeline? Perhaps the President is unaware that the US is littered with pipelines, and the Nebraska aquifer has many old pipelines, still carrying oil, buzzing right through the most sensitive parts of the aquifer in question. Logic cries out that the Obama rejection is purely political and is intended to appease Obama’s environmental extremist friends and supporters at election time. This has nothing to do with what is good for America.

Without the thousands of pipelines, which criss-cross every state in the lower 48 and Alaska, there would be hundreds of thousands of oil and gas trucks on the highways at all times. The thought of that should give self respecting environmentalists more than a few nightmares

Jim Goeke, a long time well respected Kentuckian is a research hydrogeologist and professor emeritus in the School of Natural Resources at the University of Nebraska-Lincoln. For over 40 years Goeke poked over 1000 holes in the Ogallala Aquifer and he, more than anybody else knows that the risk of Keystone XL creating an issue for Kentucky is about zero. His scientific conclusion is that there is no problem in building the pipeline, and he further says that the Stansbury report, which is the basis of most of the negativism on the pipeline, is based on false assumptions. Thus it is flawed and severely inaccurate.

Let's wrap this up with Teaching Lesson 101 for the President: "You cannot bring on more energy from fossil fuels when you don't permit fossil fuels to be harvested or transported. Moreover, Mr. President if you did your part; perhaps two to four more million additional barrels per day would already be part of the daily drilling. Add this two to four all-Obama number (which right now is negative) to the Bush number that you claim as your own and you, sir, would then have much reason to boast. But, since you sir, did not do any of this, you have no right to even a small energy victory lap. "

Obama can solve it all but only by being somebody other than Obama. We know that will not happen. He not only can solve the problem if he chooses, he simply needs to undo the Obama regulations and his lack of sponsorship. He is the President after all. Those of us with half of our brain tied behind our backs know Obama caused the problem. He can surely fix it and to say he cannot fix it is simply another lie.

The negative permit statistics above are just the beginning of the Obama energy legacy. How about all of the energy killing regulations that have caused power plants and oil refineries to be forced to shut down or be punished by Obama? Don't believe what he says for he lies well! Watch what he does.

This President does have an energy policy. It is to get the people so sick of high gas prices that they will pay anything for solar, geothermal, wind, algae, or even a mosquito wing special brew. I bet the person who invents the sail driven automobile will be a millionaire even if it doesn't work. A good company name might be Sailindah. Will we see one of those engine-less vehicles coming down our street on a nice calm day any time soon? Hah!

Barack Hussein Obama is simply not a results-oriented President. He is an ideologue who hates any energy that must burn to provide its oomph! Yet, the White House is warm in the winter due to fossil fuels-a-burning! How is that?

There is only one thing that President Obama thinks is worse than low gas prices. The worse thing in life for Obama is not that people may be suffering from high gas prices or the inability to heat their homes. It is the possibility that he (Obama) may not get elected for a second term. Some facts are indisputable.

Chapter 17

Revitalize the American Energy Industry?

Let's do it for Americans

Energy makes things happen. Literally! Who can argue with that? Nearly everything we do in modern society is made possible by energy. If it is not produced by burning our food and wastes, it is battery powered, solar powered, gas / oil powered, nuclear powered, and in most cases it is delivered to us from the three prong outlet in the wall.

Electricity heats and cools our homes. It powers necessary appliances such as huge refrigerators and stoves. In the house or out of the house, we need energy. We know that transportation fuels help us drive around town and to other parts of the world. Energy, whether clean or dirty, powers our schools, businesses, hospitals, and factories. It powers the pacemakers and defibrillators of heart patients and it provides other medical wonders. We cannot live in American today without an abundant supply of energy. Why would we want to?

Knowing we need energy to survive as a race in the 21st century, why would our government choose to not produce enough energy to satisfy the needs of the nation? Yes, where it should be the solution, since neither yourself nor Joe down the street have the means to become an energy supplier, in a nutshell, government is today's biggest energy problem.

The US imports about half of our oil and lots of it is from unfriendly countries. Yet, there is more than enough recoverable energy between our two big shores to power America for hundreds of years. Surely, creating an artificial shortage cannot be good for citizens, for business, for the economy or for National Defense. It is time to change the energy picture to favor America first!

In the spring of 2012 we saw gas heading to \$5.00 per gallon and many were wondering how this can be when the US has at least 3X the oil reserves of Saudi

Arabia and the most coal in the world. Near the end of 2012 in many cities it has already hit and gone over the \$5.00 per gallon mark. So, why, if God gave America so much energy, are we energy-poor?

It is because government over-regulates US energy sources, and the fact that the President and his cronies on the left hate fossil fuels. They also like to siphon off huge sums of money from the national treasury to give to their cronies involved in faux renewable energy plans.

Ironically progressive leaders are against every fuel that today helps power America. Sometimes it seems that the progressives, who govern the US today, would rather die frozen to a green poster in the dead of winter, than light up a log that might emit a “noxious gas.” Somehow the sanity test is no longer needed to enact energy regulations. Many of the decision makers would not pass the test.

How can anybody expect that a no fossil fuels policy is something that can keep America strong? China is building its economy with coal, which is so plentiful in America we take it for granted. The Chinese take nothing for granted, especially when they must import their coal from enemies such as the US of A. While the Chinese are buying energy from US that our government thinks we do not need, they also are beating the US in every economic measurement know to mankind. Which in history will be seen as the smartest country?

Why isn't anybody asking about why the country with the greatest supply of coal in the world is happy with a second place finish? Since the President has made it so hard for even power companies to use coal, the coal mines in America are now sending our coal to China? Are the Chinese stupid? I don't think so, but the leaders of one of the countries involved in the trade are stupid. Recently American coal companies have been building terminals in the Pacific Northwest to ship their surplus coal to places like China since the President openly hates their energy product. If the US does not wish to be energy independent, China will take our energy indeed, so they can use it to out-muscle US in all aspects of international trade.

Recently I have read that the US government is about to regulate the conditions under which coal can be shipped to China to make it so expensive that US mines will not be able to sell coal products to any country, including the US. That ought to help the economy—reduce exports. There is something radically wrong with a government that would hurt its own people for ideological reasons.

Fossil fuels, especially coal are all we have that we know work for sure. The United States should thank God that we in America are blessed with such huge reserves every day of our lives. We should also be able to recognize the empty-

headed notions of leaders in America who want to avoid the reality of fossil fuels for the promise of alternative energy. Too many progressive leaders have the dopey notion that fossil fuels are bad for America and they will do anything to support other fuels, that they perceive to be better, hoping to make them pervasive.

Just because solar energy works on watches and pool lights, does not mean it can heat homes and provide power for the millions of homes and businesses in America. If solar or geothermal or wind power were so good, one of the three would already be putting the artificial lights on in America when the Sun shuts all natural lights off at night. Average Americans know that the bird in hand theory applies to energy. "A bird in the hand is worth two in the bush." America can light the lights and heat the homes in America for hundreds of years without one more tanker coming in to our shores.

The Sonic Power Theory

If I presented my sonic power theory to the climate change crowd, conservatives know that they would be hanging on every word. They would be happy to believe, with no proof, just like "global warming," that energy experts can create huge amounts of sonic power out of a secret sound that only green advocates have ever heard. Until now, only Richard Dreyfus of "Close Encounters" fame knows the power of "sounds".

So, if "sound" is capable of producing so much energy overnight, why have we not heard about it? Why aren't members of Team Green making it a national issue? The answer is simple. Nobody talks about sonic power as the savior of America because it is as ridiculous as the other non-forms of "natural energy." The chances of "sound" energy taking off are as high as being able to have an ad hoc geothermal party at your house tonight. But, I am sure if we could have such a party; we would be able to get some molten earth from thousands of miles down to glow in your fireplace.

Almost all things are possible in time. With all of the fossil fuel reserves in America, investing billions in solar energy in 2012 is as ridiculous as bottling sonic power. However, with all of the research in solar, if we could make a solar industry successful out of thin air overnight, maybe we can create a sonic power industry. Is it just a matter of producing the correct sounds or is it an infeasible notion? Let's say that US engineers are able to produce the beep *beep* beeps from ET, and we find that they can stimulate Trees and Sheep, Cockroaches, and Bumble Bees to volunteer some excess power to the US power grid. Would that be a good thing? Maybe it would. But it is just as ridiculous to expect being able to tether

Cockroaches and Tsetse flies to turn a crankshaft than it is to be able to grab electricity from the beeps themselves.

Here is another novel science fiction notion. Suppose the sonic beeps could create an environment in which all living beings, including humans would bleed (not literally) as much as ten percent of their own internal energy through their pores in a wireless fashion to a destination governed by the beep pattern. Suppose again that an Administration approved GE interface to the energy bleed could be used to aggregate and store the energy.

In this scenario, formerly imperceptible amounts of energy could be shuttled in from undefined sources reacting to the multi-beep pattern and then through the GE interface be placed on the US power grid. Think of the scientific achievement that would be. There would be no fire required because no heat would be needed to produce the energy. It would be a pure energy transfer. Of course the EPA would assure that no fires anywhere were permitted anyway, even if the grid, by accident were shut down.

If we cannot produce power from this sonic design alone, perhaps we can “dream” power in our sleep. Think of the potential energy release! The Roy Orbison song, “Dream Dream Baby,” can be played in the background until all the neighborhood transformers in the US are satiated with energy from anything moving in the area. Even a dog that once dreamed, that now is barking could release its energy to the grid, and how about those late night meowing cat fights that keep us awake? We can tap that too! What more could we want for America? We would get to preserve the environment and at the same time we would concurrently get to have enough power for all government approved purposes. Meow!

If we find that such energy can be attained with no pollution through sonic or solar or barking or meowing or other means, perhaps even that would not satisfy the EPA. They have been known to go off on their own. In fact, they may declare that the simple use of power itself for any purpose is bad for our health! In other words, we would be better off using the sun for light as well as energy, and that is that. If the sun is taking a break, having a Jimmie Dean Sausage at the movies that day, then plan on darkness for half a day and plan that the TV will not be working until the Sun is back on duty in the morning.

Ironically, in the existing fossil fuel environment, the one thing everybody knows is that coal, oil, gas, and other fossil energy sources produce real energy and not simply thoughts of energy as in the non-existent alternatives. My party, the Democrats, is not as interested in reality as they are in proving that reality must change for their ideology. So, all of the fiction that I have provided about why we cannot expect the current government to embrace fossil fuels is actually fact or

wishes of fact. No Democrat would object to any of the far out notions we have been discussing. I get a sense that I should apologize about what I have just written because this is a serious chapter. However, the reality is that any bogus argument supporting the dream team will trump facts put out for Americans who want the truth. But, of course conservatives at least, already know this. Progressives will lie through their teeth and embrace goofy notions like sonic power especially if it is around election time and the time of disproving sonic power would reach well past the election. They think Americans are stupid. I know that not to be the case.

Ironically the people that lean left seem to have no issue with over-loaded oil tankers in the import docks on our most precious shores. It seems they would only be unhappy if the fuel were drilled in America and safely pipelined to its processing point. What would they do if the unspeakable, such as the Exxon Valdez crisis were to happen again? What if a few of these giant tankers ever spilled while in port? What would be the E-cost? What's a little eco-spill among pipeline banners? Would the left then ban all oil from outside the United States as they ban pipelines from Canada and pipelines from US lands in which they will permit no drilling?

Does the government wish that we were oil-less and natural gas-less? We have plenty of coal and so they have already banned coal forever for US use even though its use has been proven for heating homes when it is cold, and for producing electricity when there is none otherwise. Why are the Chinese so anxious to get our coal? Can it be they fear that the EPA is about to signal that the mere mining of coal is EPA-unfriendly?

Some of US who have had to heat our homes with coal and wood products in fireplaces or Heatrola Units, wonder where a ban on coal, such as the EPA and the President are employing, will leave Americans who will not choose to go cold in winter? Will we have to secretly burn our wooden banisters and other unnecessary house supports to heat our homes? Would Americans be out every weekend stealing wood from the National Parks in the same fashion as our fathers once picked coal? Of course, in this upside down world, we would risk arrest if the smoke was pluming out the smokestack and a revenueur came by. Nobody from the government would be asking how cold it was before the burning began. The EPA would say. "Die if you are cold."

Even though a large supply of oil comes from America's enemies, the great American irony is that their oil tankers are somehow OK with environmentalists. Why is that? These tankers ship oil thousands of miles over pristine oceans to eventually feed our massive pipelines. Without the pipelines, the oil could not be used. If there were no oil coming in from anyplace, somebody someplace would be calling for the heads of the eco nymphs that are making life tough for US all.

Nobody is looking to freeze in the winter and get cooked in the summer and have no lights at night when the sun goes down. Yet, the eco-nymphs would not complain if it happened to you.

Will the environmental movement ever get so strong that oil, coal, and natural gas are simply banned from use in America? Who would have thought the enviro-guys would have been able to quietly succeed with banning 100 watt Edison light bulbs in 2012, simply because of their incandescence factor? Will our government one day succeed in shutting off all fossil fuels as well as nuclear so we can be safer? What would we do then? Well, a friend of mine said if one ply toilet paper is banned, we can then safely burn two and three-ply as a safety rite to warm ourselves in the winter. What do you think?

Will those who perpetrate such a scam, the enviro-whackos, agree to voluntarily turn off their furnaces in the winter or turn off their AC's in the summer? Will all lighting, TVs, and radios be banned? Some see this as the government's secret goal. They suggest that if we give Obama four more years, we all will know the answer. He is the master. Is it lights on or lights out? Which way do you think? I think if the same President is president then it is lights out for America. It is lights out for the country. It is lights out for us all. Let's get accustomed to the darkness. Only God will be shining the light.

If our government really wanted an energy solution it would have already arrived. Only those not interested in a solution would be pretending to be looking. The solution of course is that the American government must ease restrictions on drilling, oil shale & other methods of oil production and distillation. Americans know that it is time to drill here and drill now and the RRR plan demands it as a precursor to revitalizing the Energy industry in America.

Since this Administration can say no in every language to anything that helps our productive use of the great energy resources already discovered in America, we need a new and brave Congress and a new President to get this important work done. While we are at it, let's make energy a growth industry and take all the good jobs that this good change would bring to America. Let's give the jobs to Americans. No visa holders and no illegal aliens should be permitted to get these great energy jobs. Some say a million new jobs would ensue while others think this is way too conservative. Romney thinks that there will be twelve million new jobs. I hope he is right. At least two million is what I say! The objective is to have a vibrant economy and lots of Americans making lots of money while the country has lots of energy. The revitalization of American energy helps get us there quickly.

Obama and the greens have unfortunately locked up our nation's natural resources so that other countries know that they have an advantage against us in

many more ways than those obvious to regular citizens. Matt Barber and Jared Barber, who both write for the Washington Times have chronicled that the US has 3 times the oil as the Saudis plus enough natural gas reserves to last a century. If Obama or the next President permitted us to develop these sources, we would get plenty more than a million new high paying American jobs. By doing this we would be pumping bucks into a desperately deflated economy. In summer, 2012, just five letters prevent us from this achievement – O-B-A-M-A!

Would it not be nice to get some good news about some good jobs? Rest assured it will never happen with Obama as President as he does not really care about traditional Americans holding traditional jobs. Obama does care about taking your job in whatever industry and giving it to a legal or illegal alien, as long as they know somebody who will help him get reelected. I ask you all: why would a real American vote for Obama?

If on the best day in your future, you would prefer to have a tiny welfare check instead of a big paycheck and good health benefits from an oil company, I would strongly recommend that you vote for Obama in November. On the other hand, if you want a big house, lots of kids, and a huge recreation room where the kids can frolic, and a bigger than needed garage and a nice swimming pool, look to the resurgence of the oil industry and smile because you can be part of the new America. Then, thank God that he has blessed US. And, rest assured that a job in a successful industry can be yours.

You have heard the drivel that the US can never be energy independent. This is pure claptrap. Even the US Dept of Energy says 1.8 trillion recoverable barrels of oil exist in the Green River Formation, which until just recently, nobody was even discussing.

The speculation is that in Utah, Colorado and Wyoming alone, the US can soon produce three million barrels a day, which is about 1/3 of our energy independence gap. More discoveries occur on private lands every day. Why does our President resent this? This same President takes victory laps for anything that can get him reelected since he does not care a hair about traditional Americans. He will take credit for anything he can.

For Americans who want a President that likes America, you'll have to find someone other than Obama. Our current President is an anti-fossil fuel ideologue, beholden to the environmentalist whackos that finance his campaigns. And, every day of his Administration, he has been running a big campaign against America.

Barber & Barber, writing for WSJ say "Environmentalists simply have it wrong." It won't take decades to tap new [oil & gas] findings. "We can produce

enough oil to free ourselves entirely from foreign oil imports in the next 10 years.” Others say it would be more like six years.

When should the US start our new energy industry? I say, “How about now?” Obama & Company have been aggressively rescinding good energy policies that had been enacted by their Potus predecessors to encourage drilling. Obama really wants less and less oil rather than more and more. He does not like oil or gas or coal. For election purposes, however, he is stepping in and suggesting it was he, not Bush or Clinton before him that enabled all the drilling that is making up for his lack of attention to the shortfall that he caused. This is simply an Obama lie and there are many. Does the guy who comes to the party late typically get away with taking credit for the party? Obama thinks he can. Watch him closely!

Statistics do not lie but the Obama Administration does lie. They cannot deal with the truth because if the American people actually knew the truth, Obama would not get reelected in a million years. Nobody likes a liar. Even other liars do not like liars. Yet, this President’s real record must be presented as a lie for him to have a chance at reelection. Whatever opportunities he had to make America right, he chose to make US all worse.

We all have heard the President defend his drilling record as he claims to have opened up millions of acres for drilling exploration in the United States. Is this true? Can we ask Snopes or Fact Check or Urban Legends, and would they tell us the truth anyway? The statistics that I keep seeing show that Mr. Obama should thank previous Administrations profusely for any gains that America is experiencing in drilling today. Yes, we include the administrations of Bill Clinton and George W. Bush. Before Obama thanks himself for any gains in oil production, he should thank these guys.

The Bureau of Land Management that is paid by the Obama regime unabashedly blames the current Administration for a decrease, not an increase in the approval of drilling permits by as much as a negative 36 percent. Clinton and Bush have numbers that are respectable and both are positive. Though nobody suspected that Bill Clinton was an oil industry go-to guy; his record shows that he cares about America with a 58 percent increase in drilling permits. George W. Bush increased drilling approvals by double that to 116 percent. Both look good when compared with Obama at a big minus 36%. Does this prove that Obama hates oil? It surely does not prove that he is responsible for the additional drilling. By the way, from one Irishman to another, yes, he hates oil.

I can appreciate the fallacies of an ideologue. But, why does this President think citizens should ignore his lies. The current President professes that it was Obama and not Clinton, and not Bush that created the upswing in domestic fruitful drilling?

Historians will chart this in the “lie” column. Is the truth foreign to a person running for reelection? It sure seems that way.

Even though the statistics, which represent the truth, are not on his side, this President never relents. He distorts the truth to convince Americans that he is the best oil man there ever was, though he admits that he hates oil. J. R. Obama will make America oil independent. But B. H. Obama gets sick at the thought of an energy successful America. If we could only lasso the two of them into telling us what they really mean.

It just happens that the private drilling plus the permits from Clinton and Bush are paying off big time. America is producing more oil from America than ever before. If we ignore the facts, this makes President Obama look better than the results his own record alone would provide. Just like in the war effort, Obama is right here, right now taking credit for each move. He is always willing to take credit for the whole deal, regardless of how small his part might have been. Seal Team Six were anecdotal to the victory over Bin Laden as if it never would have been possible without the great warrior, “Obama.” When he fails of course, the same Obama loves to cast blame on people from the past. If the name Pavlov does not ring a bell, perhaps the name Bush, a constant source of blame may ring that bell big time.

What about more drilling? Will an increase in domestic production make a dent on oil prices? Obama says “no!” Most knowledgeable analysts say “yes.” If we looked at a map of current drilling sites in the United States v the amount of land that we “could” drill on, you would see that the numbers are huge. Our country, the US of A, could support a great oil industry as a net exporter of oil in less than ten years. Why should America and Americans not be prosperous with a viable energy industry once again? The biggest impediment to success is the government, currently led by President Obama, who simply does not want US to be successful with fossil fuels.

President Obama makes it extremely difficult for anybody, including independents to try to get a lease on federal lands even though 65 percent of the identified oil in America is on public / federal lands. The bottom line is that the current Obama government is not a friend of energy. Therefore, it is not a friend of the people. Why would a President, who wants everybody to think he has created mythical jobs, not want to create real jobs when given the opportunity? Maybe he really does not want to create any jobs! Is that possible? The only possible answer is that ideologues do not use logic for their decisions.

So, as we sometimes stare hopelessly at the sky thinking there is no solution to our dilemma, let us again remember our goals of an energy independent and

energy abundant America. Now that we have identified a President that is not in tune with these energy goals, and a man who would rather have Americans freeze than increase the domestic coal, oil and gas supply, Americans intrinsically know what we must do. Obama is not that important that we should freeze so he can be reelected. Doesn't logic dictate that we simply call a halt to the ridiculousness, and fire the bastard!

Who better than Obama for a sound energy policy?

If there were a small pebble, a tsetse fly, a piece of pine bark, or an empty beer bottle in charge of America's energy policy and our gas / oil supply, the results would show a lot more promise than what we have been getting from the Obama Administration. It would be far better for the Administration to have no policy at all than the one it has. Its policy simply negates all of the fruitful efforts to provide energy for America's needs.

The Obama Administration has interfered innumerable in opportunities for America to be successful in energy but they have never interfered to help America or Americans. The most direct way to be able to revitalize energy as an industry in the US is to remove its greatest impediment—the President of the United States, and all progressive members of Congress. No, that is not a joke.

At this time, the worldwide estimates for recoverable oil in the US are in the billions of barrels and more energy is being discovered on private lands every day pushing the total towards the trillion mark. Thanks to Obama and the Interior Department, the public lands energy story is not so bright. There are now fewer leases to explore and extract oil and in fact, some existing leases have been reversed.

Add to this the Keystone Pipeline kill from the hand of the Obama team along with the fiasco caused by multiple moratoriums on drilling the Gulf of Mexico, which, by the way were ruled illegal by the courts, and ignored by Obama. How much more proof do we need that the President is not executing an energy policy that is designed to help America?

What does government interference mean to the fossil fuel and nuclear energy industries?

- Fewer jobs
- Greater foreign fuel dependency
- Weaker economy.

Has Obama cost Americans prosperity? You bet he has!

While we try to revitalize energy as an industry to sustain and create more jobs—good jobs in the US, we must remember that government interference in fracking, as an example, may destroy the gas industry even before it helps America. Coal is already in the President's scope sights. We know he hates oil and nuclear. Unless a good wind comes by, this President will never have anything to offer for revitalization in the energy sector. Yet, making oil a winner for the US would do wonders for the people and for the economy.

The irony is that if anything positive occurs in fossil fuels while Obama is President, it will be because somebody else is responsible. Here we are at election time, and President Obama, the chameleon, will sacrifice his ideology briefly if necessary. If there is anything out there that would make him look better, the President knows how to play chameleon with the best of them and he will make sure he gets credit for the very things he secretly abhors and quietly eliminates.

Many Americans are concerned about the newness of fracking shale for natural gas. There is the often discussed potential for toxic petroleum hydrocarbons in the air near the wells, including benzene, ethylbenzene, toluene and xylene. Nobody wants these to poison our land. I have read many reports suggesting fracking is safe and that the dangers are overstated. I am pleased with these reports and unlike many of the President's statements against fossil fuels, nobody is expected to win a Pinocchio award for the expert's opinions on fracking.

In fairness to those who know fracking is safe, the fact is that hydrofracking (fracturing rock with a water based solution to release energy) is not a new technique at all. Those of us in the shale areas of Pennsylvania and other states think it is new but this is not the case. The process of fracking has been used as a major approach for extracting energy from wells for over 100 years. In fact, it has been used in more than a million wells.

Fracking the Marcellus and other shale deposits, however is a bit different from the fracking of the past. The difference is that the fracking process was used in the past after the main portion of the oil or natural gas was already collected. Fracking provides a means of revitalizing such a well. Once a well that had been very productive was near empty, the fracking was applied to help flush the remaining portion of the trapped energy to the surface for capture. Today, with the shale formations, fracking is used in the very beginning and throughout the process to gain access to the trapped energy in the shale rocks.

It is good news for all of us who wish to live long lives that fracking has been used for so long, and though not completely harmless, as burning coal in my living room for heat, when I was a child, was not completely harmless, it is a process that will clearly not be as dangerous to human life as the naysayers would suggest. By the way, there must always be a balance. The EPA, however, is not where any Americans should look for a balanced solution.

I do worry that gas and oil are extracted safely for the industry workers, and for the American people. Yet, as much as I worry, I would never give the EPA the right to make the final determination on fracking or no-fracking, because, from my observations, the EPA cares mostly about bugs and plants and fungi and very little about the continuation of the human race.

Statistics suggest that individuals who live within a half-mile of a fracking site have been at risk for developing serious health complications compared to those who live further away. We need good energy and I am convinced that we can make the fracking environment even safer, and since that is what we all want, it will happen. We do not need the EPA for that! I am not a proponent of excessive regulations. However, even petroleum experts believe that there must be robust enforcement provisions and national standards for the fracking industry to ensure that there are meaningful incentives for companies to follow the law. Nobody is interested in an unhealthy benzene ridden environment.

The fact is that the wells in the past ten years operate mostly without incident but the goal must be no incidents and all precautions to create zero incidents must be taken. The reflexive action of the EPA to cancel out fracking as a potential means to create virtually unlimited supplies of energy is not what is needed today. On the other hand a carte blanche to the oil and gas industry is also not in the public interest.

Obviously, nobody wants anything negative to happen. Our worst problem would be to have no energy to heat our homes and drive our vehicles. Yet, like conservatives and progressives alike, I am still very concerned about this potential threat. So, rather than support the Obama Administration's EPA that would deem just one candle burning innocent beeswax, as a pollutant, instead we must continue to make sense out of all the data, and we must assure the safety of all those connected to the industry as well as those who drink the water and breathe the air.

For example, I would suggest that instead of giving hundreds of millions to Solyndra and other FOB's (Friends of Obama), we should begin to give grants to research universities to help us figure out how to better grab all the toxins from fracking sites before they even have a chance to hurt the water or the air. Benzene

is a bad item that we must learn to control. So, we must focus on it and beat it! We sent a man to the moon; we should be able to safely mine for energy.

Kathleen Sgamma, Director of Government & Public Affairs, Western Energy Alliance thinks the states already provide the balance necessary to gain energy from fracking, and do it safely. She offers these thoughts as reported by the Energy National Journal:

“The idea that the federal government does a better job protecting the environment than the states is a false premise. A far removed federal bureaucracy unfamiliar with local conditions and needs is rarely the best entity to ensure environmental needs are balanced with economic growth and job creation. Historical context and a basic understanding of global economics shows the viability of such a balance, as wealthy societies are those best positioned to ensure environmental protection.

“The natural gas industry is already heavily regulated at every level of government. In addition, companies go above and beyond legal requirements to reduce emissions and protect air quality, and states already are effectively regulating air emissions. In fact, the recent oil and natural gas sector rules announced last week by the EPA largely follow what states and companies are already doing to reduce emissions and capture methane. However, now companies will have to spend a lot of time and money proving to EPA that they’re doing something they’ve already been doing.”

While proving they are performing well to the EPA, they also must watch out that the EPA does not pick a few random drillers and crucify them as “examples,” and as a raw display of EPA power. We learned in the recent past that such talk is not out of line for the EPA, and thankfully it cost Al Armendariz his job. This EPA official oversaw federal EPA enforcement in five states and he has a major anti-fossil fuel bias. I believe in countervailing powers but from my vantage point, the states are the best determinant of what is good for the states.

The EPA, if it survives in any form should be an optional advisory board to the states and nothing more. The EPA has shown it is more than willing to take all the power from the people and businesses and that is simply not fair. If there is to be an EPA in the future, I would recommend that it be less than 5% of its current size of 10,000 employees with no enforcement power whatsoever. I would have no problem with the shrunken EPA coming up with lines of thinking, presenting them to the states, and then it would be up to the states to adopt or reject them.

Drill Baby, Drill!

Is Obama the drilling king? Ask him! Recently the Obama Administration has been taking credit for a lot of things that it has not done or in which it has been marginally involved. Often it takes credit for things about which it is vehemently opposed if it will help the Emperor's election chances. One claim often repeated in Obama stump speeches, is that there is more drilling now, than in the Bush days. I keep bringing this up because the President keeps taking credit for things he has not done.

Obama does not have his finger on the pulse of energy in this country but he surely does have his finger on the switch that keeps America dependent on "foreign" oil. Obama has the energy switch turned off by default as he continually says "no" to any increased "domestic" new drilling that is not under current contract. Additionally, he single handedly killed the prospect of jobs by shutting down the Canadian Keystone Pipeline deal. The Keystone pipeline is the biggest joke of his Administration. This is a major blemish on Obama's record and on his documented ability to tell the truth.

The good news is that the Energy Industry in America is actually prepared; as soon as we can get rid ourselves of President Obama and the far left members of Congress, to create an industry that will give plenty of Americans plenty of high paying jobs. The RRR Revitalize Energy strategy can take hold as soon as we have a change in leadership.

Energy has risks

There is no question that energy is a potentially dangerous force no matter where it originates or where it is consumed. One of my favorite sayings is that "Nothing in life worth having is easy." So, before we say that only the environment is important and no amount of energy that we can have should ever subvert the environment, please remember that your exhalant—CO₂, from your use of oxygen (air), has been declared a nasty greenhouse gas by the EPA, and worthy of regulation.

At the extreme, this means that if you breathe, you should consider leading a shorter life so Mother Nature is less impacted by your breath, even if it is not bad breath. Thank the EPA for that! Whatever credibility the EPA has, it is diminished by such asinine policy. The EPA is also responsible for tripling the cost and lowering the effectiveness of asthma inhalers by 50% or more. Asthmatic children have died trying to suck medicine from their ineffective EPA approved inhalers while highly functional over the counter inhalers have been banned—just like the

100 watt light bulb and the 16 OZ beverage in NYC. The EPA simply is not concerned about human life. A tsetse fly saved, however; or a minnow; now you're talking!

If all you have to heat your home is coal, and its smoke creates some noxious gases in the air, should you choose to freeze to death to avoid coal use so you can spare Mother Nature any pain? Because fracking leaks methane from the rocks, and the chemical cocktail used to crack the rocks may contain various forms of benzene, which are definitely cancerous, should such natural gas operations be cut off? The plastic in the plastic bottles we regularly use contain some bad chemicals also. Is it time to give up on bottled water?

The question for today is can we live without energy? Surely, any issues in the fracking process, including toxic gas and toxic liquid releases and all sources of pollutants should be tracked down and eliminated so we do not poison our world. We are all for that. But, we can't raise the price of energy so high that we die of disease or by freezing to death just to make the earth more pure overnight. All things in moderation and in time!

There is no question that energy from all sources and to all sources has risks and has had risks from time immemorial. Such an innocent act as rubbing two stones together to create a camp fire or a fire in a fireplace has risks as does any fire. And, the smoke from the fire is always toxic. And, maybe those toasted marshmallows aren't so good for your health either. Considering that gaining the energy from most fuels requires some form of fire in order to produce the energy in usable form, danger and risk are always present in all energy situations. Thank God we are learning more and more about energy every day. Should we use no energy? Even our human exhale process produces things the EPA would ban? If the EPA could ban you and me, and everybody other than President Obama, would they do so?

There are inherent dangers with all fuels during exploration, extraction, transportation, and use. Are the risks worth the rewards? Do heat, light, and convenience appliances trump a perfectly clean environment? Last time I checked, we live longer than our parents and our parents' parents. Has energy helped us achieve longevity or has it shortened our lives?

The fact is that there is no place on the energy train where it is completely safe. Tankers, for example, which carry oil and gas to our country from enemy outposts, may spill over the ocean or at port, and pipelines that carry oil and gas may spring leaks. Gas tanks in the millions of automobiles across the world carry a very volatile fuel and when used, each vehicle engine explodes small portions of this injected fuel to cause the pistons in the cylinders to move and to create a rotation

in the engines for the vehicle to be able to move. This is all complicated and dangerous stuff. Is it bad?

Just the other day, a pickup truck in California at a McDonald's drive-through blew up with a blast of flames. The propane gas cylinder in the back of the truck, on the way to a family barbecue exploded creating a major issue. Should all energy be outlawed by the EPA because of this?

Some say horse drawn wagons were an issue before autos took over the roads because the animals might get startled and create an accident which might harm the riders or passers-by. Additionally, the horses or oxen or mules have a documented tendency to produce methane or another gas, perhaps even SO₂ that could make travelling in a buggy behind the animals a potentially unpleasant if not flammable and hazardous experience. Why can we not be practical about our use of energy? Well, the EPA is not interested in anything practical when it thinks it can outlaw your very right to breathe.

What about wind energy?

No matter how electricity is produced, high voltage wires must be used to transport the energy to our homes and factories. Wind turns turbines in the air and converts kinetic energy into electricity. Wind power can result in birds being killed as well as the wind force being too strong for the turbines with a risk of producing too much electricity. A number of incidents of fire have been reported, and they say when these 30-story or taller wind-mill structures burn, local firefighters can do very little to battle the blazes. Should we outlaw the wind?

Should we outlaw water?

If you can find the right environment, nothing is as effective as hydroelectricity that is produced by moving water. It currently supplies between 15 and 20 percent of the world's electricity. By its very movement, the water in streams is cleansed of diseases that would otherwise love to sit around in stagnant pools waiting for the opportunity to infect a passerby. Water is by far the most popular renewable energy resource. One might ask why we are not doing more in this regard. Yet, even this has risks as its end product is high voltage electricity, which has its own set of issues. How do we get it to your home?

Should *Old King Coal* lose its merry old soul?

What about Coal? Obama has already declared that King Coal is not only dead, it is disgusting. Yet, this extremely combustible black rock that is mined from the ground, still supplies the most electricity of all sources in the world. Coal is the king for at least 26% of the world's energy, and it produces more than 50 percent of the world's electricity, and a ton (figuratively speaking) of that black rock is in North America. Ask Big John and Sixteen Ton Tennessee Ernie Ford!

Coal is dangerous and risky as are all energy sources. I can recall being a patient in St Luke's Miners Memorial Hospital in Coaldale PA a year and a half ago as the 33 Chilean miners were saved thousands of miles away. It was riveting. It was also ironic that I was in a "Miners Hospital," as my roommate and I watched 24/7 as the miners were on display on all the networks. This was one of the few mine disasters that have had positive outcomes. Yet, should we ban coal as Obama plans to do?

When I grew up we had a kitchen coal [stove](#) and a Heatrola [stove](#) in the dining room that handled the rest of the house. We thanked God that we had enough coal to keep these guys going in the cold Pennsylvania winters of yore.

Figure 17-1 Heatrola Coal Stove – A Dining Room Mainstay



Coal is clearly dangerous in terms of mining and then, though we have burned it for many years, there are those environmentalists who are warm in their own surrounds, who would swear **we** are better off freezing to death than using coal. Yes, coal is a pollutant for miners and for those that burn it and for those who breathe in the chimney fumes. Some statistics say that coal-fired power plants shorten nearly 24,000 lives a year in the United States, including 2,800 from lung cancer. No statistics show the death rate for no heat in the winter. Clearly, the coal stats as presented are terrible and we ought to figure out how to make this better. Shutting off the lights and the heat and bringing frozen bodies from homes after the winter to the undertaker in the spring is not the answer. Not having energy will not help us solve this problem and it would clearly cause more deaths than the number caused by using coal energy effectively.

Let the Sun produce our energy

Besides politicians enriching their incompetent friends (cronies) who know nothing about solar energy but who bought into the solar industry government-provided profit bonanza, no prevarication of fact is more dangerous than the notion that the sun will make us all energy free. How many millionaire-making Solyndra's can the US treasury support? What a hoax unless we figure out how to line everybody's roof with solar panels and have some coal fired electricity plant backing it all up. And, maybe even that will not work! Who knows? Should we pay Obama supporters just in case it does? Why not give the bucks to the smartest people in research institutions that we have in America so they can figure out what the right way really is? If they cheat us, let's all be prepared to send them to jail.

Solar energy is not 100% safe. With solar energy, accidents also occur during the installation of panels and other risks are similar to handling any other power equipment. Solar heating can also cause fire or steam burns. Solar panels are produced using processes that depend on the burning of fossil fuels. So this is the primary environmental impact though it is also an issue when the solar facility needs to dispose of discarded solar panels.

Nothing is missed by energy hating environmentalists as they claim there is also a big land grab in place as solar farms require a substantial amount of land and this may disturb plant and animal habitats. The question I keep asking is "Should we elect to freeze in the winter rather than disturb the eco system a scintilla?" Is a scintilla too much? Will any amount of human comfort be too much for the environmentalist? Please do not ask the EPA!

Can biology help solve the energy crisis?

Bio-fuels/masses are getting more and more play recently and they may be a nice solution to garbage disposal in the future. Theoretically they utilize all kinds of plant, animal, and even human waste to yield power, heat, steam, and fuel. Long term, in my opinion, this technology offers greater promise as a disposal methodology more than a panacea for energy. Because power is produced and must be transported, there are the usual risks but none particularly related to the bio-processes themselves.

There is also a type of bio-technology called biodiesel, which does carry more risk since it produces a fuel, which is highly combustible. This fuel must then be treated with the same kid gloves as any other combustible fuel. Ethanol of course is a bio fuel and it has the same inherent risks as gasoline.

Is natural gas really natural?

Natural gas is found in nature and is a major source of fuel and feedstock for fertilizers. Drilling and transporting natural gas has dangers in leaks and fires, regardless of whether it is in pipelines, tankers, train cars, gas container trucks, or shipping tankers. It is colorless and odorless and so an odor is added to it so we know if it is leaking. Gas explosions from leaks do occur. Another danger is carbon monoxide poisoning. Heating oil furnaces and diesel vehicles have similar risks to natural gas in addition to not burning as cleanly. Oil trucks must deliver the oil to the home, and that presents another risk.

Can Yellowstone National Park power America?

Another source of fuel that has been abandoned by science just recently is geothermal. Who knows if it will make a comeback? The geo notion is an attempt to harvest the energy from the middle of the earth. There had been two major geothermal projects in the U.S. and Europe and both have been permanently shut down after officials said geothermal energy extraction may cause earthquakes. Case closed.

Can you be nuked without a nuke?

We are all aware of the tsunami caused nuclear meltdown in Japan; the Chernobyl USSR Disaster; the Three Mile Island problem in Pennsylvania and other near nuclear disasters. Like all fueled energy sources, nuclear is dangerous for sure but, just like fracking, it can be made safe as we get smarter and more careful in our implementations. Can any energy be really safe? Should the EPA ban energy or should we Americans choose to exploit all forms of energy sources, including nuclear, into a successful industry and keep it all safe. I vote for the latter.

All energy helps but also has inherent risks

The fact is that it is hard to not look at all of the many energy sources and wonder exactly what risks are inherent in their use. As noted above, nothing in life worth having is easy, and energy surely is one of those items. Nobody who wants to live can say we do not need energy. Yet there is no perfect energy source.

If you are looking for a risk-free life, it may be best to check into heaven early if possible rather than attempting to live on this risk-laden earth. In other words, we live with risks all the time, and so not drilling for oil because there are risks or not burning coal because there are risks is ridiculous. It is ridiculous because freezing to death and not having power to keep your food safe from disease in the refrigerator is the most ridiculous notion of all.

The RRR plan has identified thirteen specific notions that if properly handled would result in a better America. One of these is the topic of this chapter, “revitalize energy.” In no other time in our history has the US ever been poised better to capitalize on its natural resources to get out of the funk that we are in and move on to prosperity for all. Will there be risks? Yes, there will be risks; but there are risks even in going outside on a sunny day.

This is a good time to be looking for success. If the President were looking for energy success, he would have found it already. Unfortunately he is driven as an ideologue by environmental extremists, who want to deny all Americans the opportunity for a better life if not the realization of the full American Dream! If we can get a new President who is in tune with energy and America’s needs and we can keep the environmental extremists in check, in less than ten years, the US can produce well over two million new high paying energy jobs and we can become net exporters of energy. We have to want it enough to fight for it.

America has wealth beyond dreams that can be realized in the next five to ten years if we can get the energy nay-sayers out of the way. Most see at least a million jobs but I see even more from a revitalized energy industry in this country. While we bask in warmth in the winter and coolness in the summer, a ton of jobs will come with a sincere and honest and real can-do energy focus. Meanwhile, we can work on the rest of the RRR plan for economic recovery and job creation at the proper pace.

Revitalizing energy in the US will happen when government gets its foot off the decelerator!

Congressional reports show that the combined recoverable natural gas, oil and coal endowment in America is huge. In fact, it is the largest on earth, bar-none. You can play "Name that energy country" and you will find the US of A on the top of the energy list. It is unfortunate that today's President suggests the total we have is just 2% of the world's reserves. That was once the case but the President knows he is wrong when he quotes those numbers. Maybe it helps his ideology agenda. We are actually the big guy both in energy and in armed forces strength. That is not too shabby if we can get leadership other than the guys now in charge that know how to deal with that fact.

We would all be able to benefit from our untapped energy if our President would permit us to tap it judiciously. We have so much resource under the ground that we can meet our country's need for oil and gas for the rest of the century; and this century has just begun. In that total, I am not even including shale oil, which once we learn how to do harmless fracking, will take us out a hundred or more additional years.

So, why should we not use our own oil to replace all imported oil from the Persian Gulf and from Hugo Chavez for at least the next fifty years? We will have a ton left if needed when by then cars won't be called cars and they will probably be running on something other than gasoline.

There is already a jobs bonanza going on in the states that do not pay homage to Obama and instead, they use their own private energy resources for the greater good of their states. These states have grown jobs many fold just in the last decade. I am talking about North Dakota, Wyoming, Utah, Texas, and Alaska. A friend of mine, Joe Demmeck from Houston, Texas, just today told me that Houston is not in recession. Would that not be nice if we could all say that about our surrounds?

Texas doesn't take crap from anybody, and if the truth be known, they probably would be better off seceding if that were only possible. But America would lose from the secession because Texans know how to be Americans. How about a net of 40% of American jobs coming from Texas?

The name for a tough guy is a *roughneck* in Wyoming's Jonah Fields. Give that guy a high school diploma and he or she can command a \$100,000 per year job. Most would say that is worth getting up and going to work for!

Instead of \$100,000, would it be better to get \$15,000 from the government being a loyal Obama disciple while crunching up potato chips as a couch potato? Why not pick up a hundred grand a year job rather than play suck-up to the government? The best statisticians suggest that because of private drilling, nine out of eleven of the fastest growing jobs in America are in the oil and gas sector. I see well over two million jobs if we can get Obama's foot off the brake sooner than later—like maybe November?

What would it be like if America were permitted by the government to be the world leader in energy again? Revitalizing energy can go a long way into revitalizing the US economy and giving Americans great jobs. Why should we wait?

Chapter 18

Reduce Redistribution of Income & Wealth

Charity begins at home!

I have always deeply believed in the redistribution of wealth. The key element in my kind of redistribution is that it should be voluntary. If you've got it really good, then chances are you are willing to make life better for somebody else. Coercion is not needed. So, like many other conservatives, I heartily believe that if you too really believe in redistribution of wealth as a basic tenet of your life, then it is up to you to redistribute your wealth, not a third party. If, on a given day, you do not feel like you are doing so well, that too is OK.

There is no compelling reason why anybody in the United States must choose to help another human being. All Americans who are doing well financially therefore have the option of keeping their gain or giving it away. Any person may simply give what they wish to those who need it with no government intervention. To be a kind, charitable person, government is not necessary.

For those committed to help the downtrodden, you may consider also trying to persuade others to follow your example. Of course in this age of free choice, you should not ever force anyone to redistribute their wealth against their will, in the same way that none of us should force our morality on others. Considering all of the choices that anyone might make if they truly wanted to redistribute their wealth to others, using the government as an intermediary would naturally be the last choice.

In this, the second progressive age from my thinking (which is really the fourth for those who really count such things), we all have learned that progressive leaders believe that charity begins with the government, not at home. You may know that before becoming prominent, the last two Democratic Veeps, Al Gore and Joe Biden showed that they wanted no part of a redistribution scheme that included them by name. Both were misers and as Veeps, they were just second in charge.

Some would call them Vice Misers. Obviously, if we use the charitable contributions of these two blokes as an example of charitable tendencies for progressives, we would properly conclude that the Democrats as a Party are not into personal charity. They prefer to confiscate from the productive using the power of government, and give to whomever they please. They are wise enough to protect their own wealth from confiscation as their charitable records indicate they rarely give up a dime voluntarily.

Because I have seen their records, I ask you all to notice that most progressive Democrats do not line up willingly to give. Al Gore first came under fire when his 1997 tax return showed only \$353 in donations to charity. No zeroes are missing from that figure. Maybe he never went to church? But, the weekly donations would have been lots more than the total listed for giving. Perhaps Gore had some sort of dispensation from giving from his pastor. Obviously, I have no additional information to offer.

According to the Biden's 2006 tax return, the couple gave \$380 dollars to charity out of \$248,459 in adjusted gross income. Biden, a Catholic by Religion, as I am, who is often not an advocate for Catholic issues, more than likely avoided *embarrassment by collection plate* by not attending Mass on Sundays. But, again I only speculate. If he went to St. Pat's Church in my home town, the ushers would have stared a few bucks out of him just for being there. Maybe he did not claim it all? Maybe like in a lot of other things in siding with Obama, Joe knows better than the rest of us!

Having government forcibly distribute wealth is not morally right, but Al Gore and Joe Biden seem to like the notion in that it means they do not get asked to give more than "their fair share." Government redistribution cannot be classified as *willful charity*. In fact it begins with the theft of personal property and ends with somebody receiving stolen goods. In our corrupt political system, it also enables politicians to buy votes with your wealth and then benefit by getting reelected.

We all should be prepared to help the helpless and that is why many, many charities exist. But, we should not promote a system that makes people helpless. When the system of redistribution is run by government, it is no surprise when it fails.

Businesses that are forced to redistribute the good of their enterprises because government demands it, will soon not want to do business in the United States. The RRR notion of Reduce Redistribution is a winner for businesses and for individuals. To implement this philosophy, we need a government that insists that people pull their own weight. It is also OK for the government to refer people in

need to various charities. Charities should be funded by the good-will of all good people willing to share their fortunate lives.

Before government decided to grow into a national supermarket chain, in which all redistributive services are available, the people were already doing their best and none felt legally obligated to help the helpless. Instead, people helped the helpless because they could see that there were people down on their luck that needed help. It was not a lifetime guarantee. It was just help when needed for people who at certain times, needed help. It was not mandatory. Nothing charitable was forced upon anybody by government until the progressives took over.

There is no right in America for the helpless to obtain help from the government simply because they need help. That is fundamental. The Constitution does not permit the work of one to be confiscated for the good of another. If it were intended in this country that what is yours is only yours if the government does not need or want it, the founders would have put the proper language into the Constitution.

Charity is from the giver's perspective not the receiver's. Forced charity is theft. When we come back to those mores, there will be more charity than ever in our lifetimes, and the helpless will have the help they need. And for the able bodied among the formerly helpless, they will be encouraged to pursue a life in which they can achieve real success.

When I was with IBM and I helped automate my first accounting office with an IBM System/3 Computer System, one of the principals, Jimmy Slamon, who was also an accountant gave me two economic principles that I have not forgotten. He said the best hedge against inflation is to have a job. He also suggested that the best way to avoid needing financial help (being poor) was to have a job. The common denominator here is to have a job and the implication is to have a good job. That is what America is still all about.

Government today does not help companies create good jobs for Americans and so we do have even more work to do. Companies create jobs when they need more workers to satisfy demand. When government impedes the ability to create demand, companies are not motivated to hire anybody. When we can convince government not to overburden small companies with regulations, and then not take all of their profits in taxes when despite the regulations, they are successful, more and more Americans will be offered jobs. Eventually they will again see that they too can achieve what we all once knew as the American Dream. Having a third party, such as the US government, instructing Peter to pay Paul from Peter's hard work may make Paul very happy but eventually Peter will stop working when Paul is the major beneficiary and not Peter's own family.

The welfare system's redistribution to safety net levels today in many ways is because job opportunities are diminished and wages are getting lower, not higher. We can directly blame the progressive government, excessive regulations, excessive taxes, and excessive spending for the job losses. Consequently, income inequality is at its greatest since the Gilded Age, and this is not good for America in anyway. Even without Obama stoking the class warfare fires, those with little are looking at those with much with great envy. This is not good for America, but it seems exactly what our President intends.

The government now calls for major redistribution through government when the bulk of the people do not have enough jobs for sustenance. And, so, along with the other principles of RRR, a unique plan for economic recovery and job creation, in order for the economy to recover and for jobs to be created, we must also avoid the tendency of being too good to our fellow man while using government as the redistributive agent.

If you are compelled to help the less fortunate than you; please do so without suggesting that Americans cannot make it on our own. Americans can do anything and we do not need a government telling us that we should relax and read some books, and be placed on welfare. That is the new Obama plan as you may already know. The more you take from Obama, the more he owns you. He replenishes his stash off the backs of hard working Americans, many of whom have yet to be born.

To regain a country that bustles, we must reduce taxes, reduce spending, reduce immigration, revitalize energy, reindustrialize America, reduce regulations, etc., and then the people will have good jobs and good lives again. And once we get there, let's please remember to reduce lying and reduce redistribution as that is the path to economic malaise.

These R's from the RRR plan. These points and others are necessary so that the United States can reduce the call for any redistribution caused by poor economic times. Let's concentrate on making the economy stronger and creating those needed jobs. Our mission is to continue to help the helpless through personal charity, not via the government. The major tenet is to remember to not create helpless people. When everybody is deemed helpless, these, en masse create a country that can never recover. While we "reduce redistribution" by helping people gain employment in real jobs, we still must have a safety net for the helpless. For the able-bodied of course, the safety-net should never be substituted as a way of life.

With income inequality heading to the levels of the Gilded age—the days when Robber Barons ruled the world, there is a strong temptation for pure income

redistribution. This will bring about the end of America. We must avoid this at all costs or we are doomed as a nation. We do need a business climate in the US in which more and more high paying jobs are created. Government must get out of the way. Once we achieve that, we must assure that these jobs are not then given to foreign workers, legal and / or illegal. We need all of the precepts of the RRR plan to put Americans back to work. This plan is for America and Americans first! Redistribution of income and assets should always remain a personal thing.

Chapter 19

Stop Government Lies!

Obama has perfected the lie as the most powerful political tool for assuring power!

The White House is preparing to release new facts on the Bin Laden raid just in time for the November elections. It turns out the official account will change. Obama and Biden were not in the WH situation room as originally reported that evening as the Armed Services had charted both men for far more active hero-level roles.

The reason Obama is taking credit for the kill is because he is more than due the full credit. "Obama himself, our President, a top-rated Navy Seal from Teams Harvard and Occidental, and a lesser known expert in document obfuscation, communication camouflage, cloaking, and shrouding, secretly took place in the actual raid with full Navy gear! While masked as a Navy Seal, the President skillfully took down terrorist mastermind, Osama Bin Laden using his personal Heckler & Koch HK416 assault rifle."

Other leaks show: "VP Biden, an Archmere Academy and University of Delaware graduate, is credited with providing cover for the President. For the mission, Biden received three weeks of intensive military training. The VEEP also assisted with stealth chopper maneuvers and personally instructed the Navy Team in the mop up phase of the operation." It is believed that former President George W. Bush was invited on the mission but was reportedly at his Crawford Ranch napping and thus he could not join in.

Now, America, is this not all we need to reelect President Barack Obama for a second, and possibly third and even a fourth and hopefully a fifth term as President of the United States? Why should Franklin Delano Roosevelt, hold the record for being elected president four times? After all, FDR never took down a bin Laden. The Obama campaign sees the FDR record being eclipsed in the next twelve to thirteen years by a real hero, Barack Hussein Obama? Doesn't that deserve a big "Mmm mmm mmm!"

Believe any part of that, dear citizens of America, and I will tell you another.

However, it is still possible that a story similar to this will leak out just in time to save the November election for the dynamic duo. Since government lies so frequently and the lies, euphemistically called *spin*, are being released more frequently than the truth, with such an important election coming up, we can expect the Administration's lie machine to be running full-bore 24/7. Government lies are effective because most people are good and they want to believe that the government tells the truth. Meanwhile, politicians have learned that they can be elected by making it seem the lies they tell are the truth.

When I wrote the book, RRR: A Unique Plan for Economic Recovery and Job Creation, *Reduce Government Lying* was a basic tenet. Lying however has never been as predominant in the political scene as it is today. President Obama and the progressives are the reason for this. For the past four years, the President has been and continues to be my nominee for the *Master Prevaricator Award*. His team of trained liars should have no problem taking second place.

When the President ran for office in 2008, he made a lot of promises that over the years, he has not kept. For example, he declared that he would unite, not divide. I do regret that he could not do this but this is not a big sin. What is a sin, however, is knowing that what you are saying is a lie, and then going ahead and saying it anyway. Obama's attacks through summer 2012 about Bain Capital and offshoring to China and elsewhere have been debunked by progressives and they are simply not true. Yet they have not stopped. Only somebody living in Kenya or Indonesia for the last year could have missed the truth on these matters. I won't go there, thank you. The fact is that when somebody knows the truth and they lie anyway, thinking it will help them in say, battleground states, they have sinned in my book. Knowingly lying is not in the same league as an unfulfilled promise. America deserves better than lies from its President.

No government would lie unless it fully expected the people to buy the lies hook line and sinker. They expect you and me to believe their lies—so be careful. There are more government lies coming soon at a press conference near you! Watch that you don't overreact to the warm bird matter that falls in your eye as you look up to find the truth.

People with power want to hold onto that power, and will go to considerable lengths to do so. Unfortunately for Americans, lying absolutely helps them game the system in their favor, but it hurts we the people. It is vitally important for Americans to understand that the government, now controlled by progressives, lies to us all the time. The Constitution does not authorize the government to lie. A government that lies is illegitimate. Lying is a tool of destruction, and we must shut

such a government down. For us to do that, the people must retain power, and our power is in our vote.

Government lies force Americans to find the truth by other means. All government lies are tricky but we can figure them out if we pay attention and do our research. We can't depend on snopes.com or factcheck.org, or other progressive leaning fact checkers to tell us when the government is stretching the truth. We must do our own work. Do not let this particular government or any government dupe you into thinking it has your back on anything. Politicians are most apt to lie when they think they will not be held accountable.

The solution for now is to hold all politicians and government employees accountable. Stop trusting government until we can replace the liars with honest people. We can gain the truth with hard work. That means it serves no good to sit on the couch complaining. Americans must do personal research and take action to assure an honest government and to assure that politicians that lie about their past or their opponent's pasts are not rewarded by being elected. This is especially true when the politicians know positively that the drivel they put forth are bold faced lies, and yet, since the lies may help them if they are believed, they choose not to call off the dogs.

When I graduated from College in the late 1960's, government jobs paid the least. It was well known that the dumbest people in the class were interviewing with the government, and surprise, surprise, they were hired by other dumb people. Only the military really cares that it is successful, and if things go wrong, the military can save us all from leadership oppression. The dummies who took the easy-to-get government jobs in the sixties and seventies are now the big shots in our government. Should we expect more from them? It helps to remember Hanlon's Razor: "Never attribute to malice that which can be adequately explained by stupidity."

From where I sit, it is no wonder they lie. Lying is the only way they know to get an edge on the people. Because they are really not that smart, we should be able to detect and deflect their distortions of the truth. Today, smart college graduates may very well gravitate to the government because a government job as a startup job now pays lots better than anything on earth. So, in time we will have to be careful as the smart ones bubble to the top—but only if the dummies are so dumb to hire people smarter than themselves. Don't count on any of them, even the newbie's, to be honest! Corruption is rampant and people caught up in it, make it a way of life.

One of the continual lies of government is the budget. Though everyone knows the Senate has not passed a budget in well over 1000 days and the Constitution

demands it, the Democratic Senators insist there is a budget. Is it a secret budget or is it another lie to the people? It is another government con by the progressives. Here is another. The Administration really does plan to cut the budget and reduce the national debt? Hah! Give me a “stop laughing” pill! This con, like the others played by the government is not to be believed.

If the Administration were actually prepared to cut “the budget,” they would simply do so. After all, it is their job. Instead they talk about some foreign object called a baseline budget, which is not the kind of budget on which we could run our households. It actually consists of an automatic increase in spending regardless of revenue. It’s a pretty good deal if you can afford it. Americans can no longer afford Congressional shenanigans.

The Administration feels the need to set a base point from which they “plan” to cut. The base point already has a built-in increase of an amount typically in the range of 5% of the prior budget. In other words, the plan, from which they are OK to cut, always, includes an increase of about five percent over the prior amount, but it can also be larger. That means that you take the last year’s budget and multiply it by 1.05 before you start cutting. Would you call that deceit or a plain lie? Yes, government lies. Do you believe the lies? If you do, America will not be lasting far past our lifetimes. We can no longer tolerate liars in government. Period!

This number (1.05%) then becomes known as the baseline budget. All of the prophets of government adhere to this number as if it is a religion. It is one of the biggest lies Congress has ever perpetrated and it continues forever. The government actually admits to cold-face lying to achieve its ends. Of course they don’t call it cold-face lying. They call it base line budgeting. No matter what they call it, it is cold-face lying.

Let’s look at baseline budgeting in a regular-guy way. In other words, if spending is \$3500 trillion, say as reported in 2010, then a breakeven baseline for 2011 would be \$3500 trillion times 1.05 = \$3675 and in 2012, the baseline would be \$3858 trillion and so on and so on. Isn’t it convenient for Congress to be able to slip in funding increases for their pet projects that do not count as increases, and of which most Americans are unaware?

When government proposes to cut or actually decides to cut the budget, they cut from this fictitious number. A drastic budget cut would be one that reduces this year’s budget amount to last year’s amount but they can’t even do that. Obama’s Administration is the worst, however, as this President and the democratically controlled Senate has decided to not use any budget at all; they just spend what they want. Yet, when confronted with no budget passage, they lie again and claim there is an implicit budget.

Is it not written down? Is that what implicit means? All in all, the budget and all the supposed battles are big lies perpetrated every year against the people. The deficit reductions and the gamesmanship on the national debt are likewise lies intended to deceive the people and permit our representatives to live on in Washington in perpetuity. Those days are gone. Buy your representative new travel bags so he or she will leave town expeditiously. For those of you in Loma Linda, that means ASAP!

Members of our esteemed Congress are the perpetrators of these fiscal lies and the people are the ones being told the lie. Ask your representative about it. With a lying government, what chance do we have of ever getting to the truth and getting this economic mess straightened out?

Bill Wavering, writing for intellectualconservative.com has the baseline budgeting deception down pretty good. Here is his example of how absurd this is:

“For example; if the baseline built into the Department of Health and Human Services is 10% then the budget for that department is automatically slated for a 10% increase in its budget next fiscal year. The most incredible revelation of this concept is if there is a budget battle (and there always is) and conservatives succeed in gaining a 4% cut in this baseline “budget,” then democrats stampede to the microphones, rend their clothing and lament the draconian 4% cut suffered by HHS! No real cut has occurred mind you. In fact the departmental budget of HHS has actually increased by 6%, yet it is publicized at a 4% budget cut”

On his economic modeling website known as Shadow Government Statistics, <http://www.shadowstats.com>, economist Walter J. Williams, who goes by John, provides analysis behind and beyond our government’s shadowy economic reporting. Williams provides in one word what we would and should call the “truth.” Williams asks a lot of questions on his website. One of them is: “Have you ever wondered why the CPI [inflation rate], GDP, and employment numbers run counter to your personal and business experiences? The problem lies in biased and often-manipulated government reporting.” In other words, the problem is because of systemic, institutionalized government lying. Our government lies and it feels lying is necessary because we citizens, according to the government and Jack Nicholson, cannot handle the truth.

Washington politicians have long pressured federal economists to tweak the methods by which they assess key metrics of the economy. What’s a little tweak (spelled L-I-E) among friends? Incumbents benefit from better news and so the government statisticians are not rewarded to project the truth. To keep their jobs, they are squeezed to inflate or deflate the numbers, depending on which direction

helps the incumbents the most. Without these “tweaks” the voters would surely rise up in anger. The bottom line is that many government employees, who we trust implicitly, lie to keep their jobs and/or to gain substantially better salary bumps. We would be better served without them. Government employees have become political hacks and it is time to release many of them and balance the budget. Why should we keep liars on the payroll?

I had a visitor just today who told me that there will be a major prevarication that aids Obama’s reelection bid. It may have nothing to do with bin Laden but it is expected to be timed to make Obama really difficult to defeat. It will be like Reggie Jackson’s yearly October Surprise but it will actually be a fabrication of the truth by the Obama Regime to convince the people that unemployment is under 8%. This is my friend’s opinion and undoubtedly such a tactic would help Team Obama. The official government bureaus headed by people who want to be around in the second Obama Administration are supposedly poised to project statistics that are not the real truth. Don’t worry, as soon as the error is detected, shortly after Obama is elected, they will report truthfully. The only unknown is whether the people will fall for the pre-election hogwash?

Maybe the government will actually say that the unemployment rate is just 5%. Who knows? If you still are out of work then, you will know the truth but many may be swiped away by the great and magical improvement in the economy as reported by the government.

Williams’ many analyses prove that the economy has always performed substantially more poorly than the federal reporting would indicate. Our honorable representatives, who commission the numbers to be fabricated, are supposed to be our advocates, but they see us as did Jack Nicholson when ripping Tom Cruise a new one. As I noted above, they think we can’t handle the truth. If we knew the truth, of course, we would fire the bums for sure. And they surely should be fired!

When you go to the store, you see that prices are higher. When you go to your workplace, you see fewer people working. When you look around, you see that the economy actually stinks and economic results are worse than ever. But, then you hear an upbeat government report that all is well and Obama is taking credit for something good every day. Yet, nothing is good. How is that? The truth is a foreign object to government. When things are really bad, President Obama is always found on national TV speaking about how good the bad news really is.

Alan Greenspan takes issue with truth-tellers such as Williams. While we are suffering in the great recession, prominent economists who fear Williams’ review of their work do their best to discredit him. They are backing their own lies. Who is

telling the truth? Who do you think? Does the economy look like it is in good shape to you?

Let's look at some lies you find when you go to the store. One day, the government substituted the price of hamburger in the CPI market basket for the price of steak. One day they threw in a cheap pair of sneakers instead of a nice pair of dress shoes. With more actions such as these on a regular basis, the basket got cheaper and cheaper and thus the government was able to declare that there was no inflation. This proves that the government lies when it says prices are not going up. No matter what government says, when you go to buy something, everything you see costs a lot more. Prices are going up. The government does not care about reality as it benefits from its own lies.

Government manufactures an acceptable inflation rate with no actual input. They create the inflation rate from mostly thin air. Thin air is a substance which proves that there is no cost of living adjustment needed for Social Security recipients. Because of inflation and because there are elections forthcoming, no bad news (called the truth by normal Americans) can be put forth.

In the later years of a term as we all have seen, government raises the amount of Social Security that seniors receive to help all incumbents. The plan is that the seniors will thank the government for paying half of their Medicare increase, even though overall, they lose purchasing power. In the early years of the term, politicians announce the increases that seniors must pay to receive Medicare. If they did not lie, the laws would dictate that seniors receive a SS increase in all years. When has inflation headed downward in any of our lifetimes? So, they lie to save money that they had previously squandered on their own pet projects. If they told US the truth, it would help, but they think it would cost them their election. So, let's let the lack of truth do the same.

These lies about senior entitlements hurt the people but they save the government lots of money. Lies cannot be tolerated in a free society. If you lie to Congress, you go to jail but if Congress lies to you, they get reelected. Where is the fairness? Today, everybody's economic life is much worse than the government tells us. We know this intrinsically. We know that government lies in order to trick us into submission. The bigger the government, the more lies they tell and the less freedom we have.

By the way, yes, there are death panels and if the truth be known about Obamacare and its raid of \$716 Billion from Medicare, seniors now get just a ten year term health insurance policy with Medicare. Medicare now ends for seniors at 76 but nobody in government is calling it that way. Ask your Democratic representative to send you a CD with somebody reading the entire 2700 page

Obamacare bill for you. You may be surprised that Obamacare lessens your ability to collect Medicare until you die. It's just another government lie. How many lies can there be in 2700 pages?

Seniors expect that Medicare is for life. That was before Obamacare ruined Medicare. The old whole life version of Medicare is now gone. Right now you might get a ten year term policy from 65 to 75. Maybe!

Rationing and Cass Sunstein will place seniors last on the care list. Am I lying? I sure don't think so! Experts in the field do not think I am lying. The new lie is that Medicare will last forever. Medicare may last for others under 76, but it won't last for you once you turn 76. The only solution may be to get a job at 76 with post-Medicare real benefits. You won't last long past 76 as your benefits will be effectively cut off at 76. If you are looking for intensive cancer treatment, knee or hip replacements, dialysis or anything the government thinks is costly, don't plan to get it after 75? Aspirins will be available over the counter. They won't be covered but they the government will tell you they will cure everything once you hit 76. But, the government lies!

When you complain, your death panel advisor will more than likely ask if you think you should last forever. Cass Sunstein, Obama's chief health strategy advisor has created a plan in which 30-year olds with more time left on earth have priority for medical procedures. Young illegal foreign nationals will have higher rationing priority than old farts. The 30-year old thing may seem like a good idea until the once 30-year old sturn 76 and need treatment. It's like the movie, "Logan's Run" but instead of 30, it's 75. Sunstein does not seem to have any compassion for anybody who gets sick at an older age. Obamacare, heralded by many progressive seniors has made Medicare a bust.

Obamacare supporters typically have no idea what is in the 2700 pages. That includes the members of the House and Senate who voted for it. They just see it as a very humane notion and they all can recite about two pages worth of benefits. What are the other 2698 pages about?

When there are no slots for MRIs, hospital beds, life-saving drugs, and there are no doctors to see you, Medicare will be forced to deny your treatment options and this by definition will hurt seniors' overall access to care. Experts such as former CBO Director Douglas Holtz-Eakin and industry expert Paul Howard have explained in clear terms in [Real Clear Politics](#) how Obamacare's [Independent Payment Advisory Board \(IPAB\)](#) – a.k.a. the death panel) is a form of government gone wild and the worst thing to happen to Medicare ever. They contend it will necessitate "de facto rationing." Obama tricked seniors into thinking Obamacare was just about 30,000,000 more people getting access to healthcare and it would

save us all a lot of money. Now the estimate is that it will cost us over \$2 trillion in new taxes.

In reality, Obamacare is healthcare redistribution. Those with good healthcare will no longer have good healthcare. It is being redistributed by the government. Medicare, without the \$716 billion Obama stole for Obamacare and with 30,000,000 more patients, will soon be denying care for many health situations.

The older you get, the more likely the Rationing Board will not include you for your new pacemaker. But, they say the "Death Panel" will remain a free option. Did Obama forget to tell seniors that Obamacare hurts them big time by forcing health care providers to limit services for Medicare recipients? It was just an oversight. The facts are in. The older you get, the less access you will get. With Obamacare, the book of life has gotten shorter for all seniors. Obamacare is surely one of Obama's biggest lies. It shouldn't affect Medicare yet it does.

When you do hit 76, the government hopes that death will quietly set in, and the government also hopes that none of US old folk will complain about dying five or ten or twenty years earlier as we give it up for the 'Bammer. We owe people like John Williams a debt of gratitude for proving truthful information to us. But, it is up to us to express our collective will, now that we have the facts! For seniors, there is no way out of an earlier than expected death than to get rid of Obamacare and to restore Medicare funding stolen for Obamacare. Let's end this lie in November, 2012.

On his site, <http://www.shadowstats.com>, Williams provides a series of primers free of charge. These give some truth that will perhaps make you as sick as it makes me. Lies hurt and lies hurt no one worse than somebody depending on receiving the truth. Like me, you will wonder why we do not fire the lot of them. Here is the title from a Williams essay on the CPI (inflation rate): *"Payments to Social Security Recipients Should be Double Current Levels"*

In reality, since the government did steal all the money from Social Security, there is nothing left to pay the public double the rate. The point here is that we have left the same bums in office that lie and cause these bad things to happen. The Social Security cash is gone. It was replaced by valueless Treasury Notes years ago. These are IOUs that the government will pay back to seniors for its borrowing the real cash. Don't hold your breath. Yes, the money is gone and it will not be coming back, yet government spreads the lie that the fund still exists. If IOUs have any value, then the fund exists. But, unfortunately government IOUs to Social Security are non-collectible.

To keep the fast tempo of this chapter screaming to the end of Part I, let's take a quick look at some of the promises not kept (lies) about Obamacare, the President's signature healthcare law. The Supreme Court recently ruled that Obamacare was Constitutional. They found that it was a tax despite Obama and company lying that it was not. Since the costs borne by those who are now forced to buy insurance have been construed to be a tax, this ruling adds 20 other progressive Obamacare taxes to form the largest tax increase in American history. All Americans will be paying these taxes but don't expect any incumbent to tell you that. Nobody in the Obama Administration admits to any of this because lies are better than the truth when the people believe them. Here are just a few more lies directly from Obamacare:

1. "We'll work with your employer to lower your premiums by \$2,500 per family per year!" This continual promise was made dozens of times across the country. Yet, immediately after the law was passed, and to this day, premiums continue to rise and are expected to do so well into the future.
2. "If you like your doctor or healthcare plan, you can keep it." It's too bad Obama did not talk to the doctors or the employers about this as it is completely false. Millions of Americans will be out looking for insurance. Under Obamacare companies will find it far cheaper to pay a small fine and drop health coverage for employees than to continue their past practices of providing real health care.
3. Obamacare "would bring down the deficit by as much as \$1 trillion over the next two decades." The President overdid it on this one and it was seen as a lie from day one. Nobody with any budgeting perspective believed this when Obama spoke it. Now, several years after the bill became law, nobody can deny this claim is false. The law will cost us and as a tax, there are 18 additional taxes.
4. "Thirty-two million new people will have healthcare." All this really means is that more people will have a Medicaid card in their pocket. But, states may say no to this according to the Supreme Court. Wherever it is law, ER's will still be overwhelmed, and doctors will not be able to handle the increase to their patient loads. So, this is the lie that gives us rationed care. Medicare will not cover major illnesses or major care after age 75. Seniors looking for knee and hip replacements or cancer therapy or dialysis will have to check their savings accounts for such treatments. The conservatively governed states in the Supreme Court Decision now have the legal means to say no to Obama. The liberally governed states have the same opportunity but they will more than likely stiff their constituents, rather than do what their constituents expect.
5. "The law will protect Medicare." Despite this famous lie, the Congressional Budget Office takes issue with the facts. CBO: Medicare cuts could "reduce access to care or diminish the quality of care." (CBO Director Doug Elmendorf, Letter To Sen. Harry Reid, P. 1, 17, 11/18/09). How can taking \$716 billion

from Medicare to give to those who never paid in to the system, make Medicare a more sound health care plan?

You and I have good friends who are so progressive that they cannot accept that any lying whatsoever is going on. They see Romney picking on Obama and no matter what Team Romney has to say, the prevaricating Obama team has an answer, and even if it is a lie, it satisfies our good friends and relatives who think Obama is the best. Perhaps he is the greatest President ever. He sure tells a good story. What do you think?

What I see happening is that these folks, who actually want to be good Americans and they want America to be successful, cannot believe that Obama's fundamental change means they will soon be on the government dole, as their jobs and their healthcare will also be gone.

The best explanation I can give is that they want to believe the lies they hear so much, they choose to do so, regardless of the truth.

Was Ben Franklin thinking of today's lying politicians when he offered these important words of advice? "Believe none of what you hear and half of what you see."

Those of us that know what is happening must be strong, and we must be unrelenting in projecting our strength. When facing a lying government and Obama, the Prevaricator in Chief, as the adversaries to all Americans who seek freedom and liberty, we must all pay attention and act accordingly. The couch potato is the sure loser. Let's all steer clear of the couch to help us assure victory.

Does Obama Know When He Is Lying?

It is too bad President Obama was not from the Pinocchio family for then we could literally measure his propensity to lie.

Americans cannot really know how well the war is going or how well the economy is really doing if the people you think tell you the truth are lying through their teeth. It really does not matter if they are lying on their own or they are being told by their supervisors that they must report lies. Why should we pay any of these people to report lies to us? Despite the lack of trust in government that hearing lies engenders, big government and big government supporters seem to have an inherent inability to tell the truth. That means, when they speak, there are a lot of lies followed by more lies.

Progressives seem to think lying is their best tool by which they can dupe Americans, since most of us have a penchant to believe what we hear. It is tough for regular people to believe that government lies intentionally. But, it does!

Whether it is for official government business or to make points on the campaign trail, a lie is a lie and all lies are dangerous. Sometimes we get half-truths from government. These are merely forms of deceit intended to confuse. The liar thinks that the rounding-up will always be in their favor. When Americans call their bluff, and try to place checks and balances on the lies, our “honest” elected officials bring progressive spinners out of the woodwork to tell us how the world will cease to function if we choose to ignore their lies.

President Obama lies as a matter of course. It just comes natural to him. He will never stop lying as long as the complicit press gives him air time and some legitimacy even when they know his spiel is not the truth. Obama knows he is lying. The press knows he is lying. I know he is lying. You know he is lying. Those who need the government know he is lying. Yet, he lies.

Unfortunately, those who benefit from the lies have no motivation to object, and those who otherwise would like Obama, try to wish all the lies away. Because our government leaders explain away its incompetent actions with lies, they are very dangerous for America.

The Obama team pretends it is aghast that Mitt Romney is a capitalist as they are trying to brand capitalism as a bad word. Meanwhile, Obama is helping to destroy capitalism in America with too much government intervention. Those members of the Obama faithful, who have fallen on hard times recently, thank his highness profusely and are accepting a few thousand dollars in government aid each year.

While some choose to accept the largesse, there are still middle class blue collar capitalists, who take jobs as roughnecks in the new oil lands, and are gaining nice payoffs. Many are bringing in over \$100,000 a year, every year. They do something an Obama lie says is no longer necessary. They work. The roughnecks work their shifts and they do not have to bow before Obama. On top of that, they make at least \$85,000 a year more than the Obama dependent class.

Since the President has no winning argument on the economy, he has chosen to use his favorite weapon, the lie, as a means to defeat Mitt Romney for the presidency. Obama, the man who lived next store to Chicago convicted criminal Tony Rezko, and whose buddies include convicted criminal Rod Blagojevich, Weatherman Bill Ayers, and a number of other real felons had the gall to accuse Governor Romney of being a felon. That is the pot calling the kettle black.

Obama intends to divert the conversation from his intentionally unsuccessful tenure in office. He has single handedly stopped the economy from improving and now he thinks that by calling Mitt Romney names, Americans will forget who the bad guy really is.

Mr. Obama and the rest of America are well aware that Mitt Romney left Bain Capital to save the Olympics, and though his abrupt departure left the company without a means of properly paying him his severance pay, he was the head of the Olympics from the day he took the job. The Obama team also knows that Romney was not the grand offshore outsourcer to China or anyplace else, yet that does not stop them from continuing their attacks. They know all of this is untrue. Yet, they continue pressing as if lying to help your cause is OK.

The facts show that Obama's solar energy deals used more offshore manufacturing than anything Romney ever did. Despite this, the complicit press does not hold Obama accountable for the lies because they want him reelected even if he is a proven liar. Obama and his team know the truth but the truth will hurt them and so the truth does not matter. It is lies that will help the Obama team win the election as long as there are suckers out there to believe their intentional lies. So, the Obama team persists in its lies. They will make up any story necessary to dupe Americans into seeing it their way. But, most Americans do not like lies and as they wake up and see what Obama is doing, he loses their vote.

Comparisons with Hitler have become unpopular because of Godwin's Rule of Nazi Analogies. Godwin suggests that because a comparison or reference may sometimes be appropriate, he argues that overuse of Nazi and Hitler comparisons should be avoided, because it robs the valid comparisons of their impact. I can see why Obama supporters do not like comparisons with Hitler. If my administration was as Hitler's in its docile years I would try to shut down all such comparisons if I could. Like Hitler, however, Obama seems to be a follower of Marxist / redistributive principles and he sees lying as a winning strategy for governing and for campaigning.

In his book, *Mein Kampf*, the Fuhrer enjoyed talking about the big lie. It is a lie so "colossal" that no one would believe that someone "could have the impudence to distort the truth so infamously." Obama, like Hitler has a complicit press for the lies he spreads. Obama lies and the press not only permits it but at times wears to his prevarications. The press chooses to ignore the facts. Team Obama knows people will read headlines about Romney being a criminal and most people won't notice the exonerating facts that come out later. Obama ignores the truth hoping enough people are hoodwinked by the rampant lies. The Obama team does not care about the truth. But, we the people of America must care about the truth.

Thomas Jefferson teaches us all the dangers of lies in his 1813 letter to John Melish: "By oft repeating an untruth, men come to believe it themselves." No matter how many times Obama lies about Romney, it cannot make it the truth. Americans must be careful what we believe when dishonest men speak. In my latest book, RRR: "A unique plan for economic recovery and job creation," *reduce government lying* is one of the critical R's that are advanced and explained. Actually, the RRR plan does not tolerate any government lying at all so we not only must reduce lying; we need to stop it cold.

Is President Obama the Con Man in Chief?

I heard the President called this while I was in OC MD a few weeks ago on vacation. I was in a parked car listening to the radio, and my wife was in an outlet store. A NJ talk show host, whose name I cannot recall, called the President a con-man. I must admit that it is the perfect descriptor, especially in the context in which it was used. My guess is that this label passes the "truth test."

You may recall Obama's recent appeal to the middle class as he is now painting himself as the Middle Class President. He had weeks and months as the Gay President, the African American President, the Hispanic / Latino President, the Illegal Foreign National President, the Women's President, the Members of the Catholic Church President, the Poor President, and of course the President of the Island of Forgotten Toys, a.k.a., the Misfit President.

He is everything for certain somebody's, for sure, but with such a divisive strategy, he is not the President for all Americans on any given day. However, if it were necessary for him to say so, he would, and he would smile while lying. Yes, it would be a lie as is the notion of Obama being President of all of the preceding listed groups. Is he a con man or is he the President of us all? Well, in his latest action as the Middle Class President, he felt he had to redefine the term "middle class." in order to get the press to buy in. Let's look at what the middle class in America was before this particular week in history.

We know that in many ways, the US has been modeled after England. In 1911, statistician T.H.C. Stevenson wrote in the UK that the middle class fell between the upper class and the working class. This is a similar definition as the middle class in the US and it includes professionals, managers, and senior civil servants. In the US, the influence of unions has created another middle class tree limb that is not based on human capital but capital itself, wealth, and the ability to command a nice income.

Since less and less people nowadays fit the definition of the middle class that includes real wealth, and a good salary, Obama's redefinition is an attempt to convince those that have lost capital, wealth, and their high paying jobs that they are still in the middle class and Obama is still their guy. Yes, this is a lie from a con-man. His rhetoric was intended to convince the new poor that it is OK to be poor and, more importantly, as a poor person, you can still be a middle class Obama supporter. You can be middle class even if you are broke from the lackluster Obama economy.

Despite Obama announcing his new rules for being in the middle class, it is not the truth. Yet, the people in the audience applauded like as if it was OK, and it was the truth. Maybe they were not a real audience. Maybe the audience itself in the contrived Obama-world was a lie. Poor people are poor people, even if they once were middle income wage earners, no matter what claptrap Obama throws at them to get them to believe in him. Poor people are no more in the middle class than they are rich.

Obama said that all you need are middle class values to be middle class. Not true again. At a minimum, the notion of middle class has a major socio-economic component. The NJ Talk show host labeled Obama a con man since his economic policies had caused more and more Americans to slip from middle class to the poor class, and then he tried to convince them it was not his policies since they were still middle class.

Let me say this again. Perhaps you saw it on TV last week. Obama tried to convince these recently downtrodden people that their status had not really changed just because they were now poor. I think the "Bush Did It" argument would have played better. Deneen Borelli, a Fox news contributor suggested Obama might get even more traction if he blamed things on George Washington. Why not make it a big lie?

Obama said the new poor are still middle class because they still possess middle class values. They're broke and poor but they are still middle class. How does that compute? In my brain, it is a non-sequitur. Obama, according to the NJ talk show host and anybody listening to that form of logic, is a con man. He says anything to get elected. Con men are incessant liars. If the label fits, wear it!

In 2009, 2010, and again in 2011, Obama promoted the Bush era tax cuts and said that raising taxes on anybody would be "the last thing you want to do" because it would "take more demand out of the economy." Now, with the economy in the tank, his new tax hike suggestion means that he changed his mind and he is

ready to take away the ability for small businesses to survive and hire workers. Obama lies whenever it is inconvenient to tell the truth.

Everybody knows lying is wrong. At whatreallyhappened.com, they took the time to list a number of things that are wrong when a government lies to its citizens. "What does it mean to live under a government that lies to you?"

1. Is the war just, moral, and necessary?
2. Are taxes legal and fair?
3. Is the public money being spent wholly on the public?
4. Are you really free?
5. Is life in this nation really better than anywhere else?
6. When you live under a government that lies, you cannot know anything for certain about your lives. All you can know is what you are told.

Obama is not the only one who lies. He lies so often, however, that his picture may be inserted in the next edition of the Merriam Webster Dictionary under the word, "lie." Here are a few more examples of government lying so you can gain a more complete perspective. I have already proven that over the years; whenever it is convenient, the government issues official lies.

If you are looking for a good lie that you may already know about, answer these questions: "Do you believe the killing of the US Ambassador to Libya was caused by spontaneous riots against a movie trailer?" "Do you believe that the Social Security Trust Fund has anything in it other than IOU's?" "Has any government official ever affirmed your suspicion?" "Do you trust that the government will tell the truth?" "Where is all that money?"

By the way, History proves that Lyndon Johnson stole all the SS money to finance the Vietnam War. There was so much money in the SS treasury and no-place else, intended to take care of seniors forever, Johnson, a Democrat, could not help taking it to serve his legacy, which trumped the needs of all seniors. It took a lot of years for it all to catch up to the new Obama government that, according to many conservatives, really does not care if America survives at all. All other Presidents before Obama cared about America so temporary solutions were possible. Obama, however seems like he is OK with America failing completely. Why should America be so great?

Sometimes blaming Bush is the truth!

In 2001, in the Bush Administration, the government created the Office of Strategic Influence. Its purpose was to place false news items with foreign news

organizations. False news items put out by the US government could be called official lies. Ironically, the creator of this news bureau, Donald Rumsfeld, vehemently denied that it ever existed. What do you think? Was this a lie about a department that was created to lie?

The US is out of oil, gas, and coal?

If this were 2312 and not 2012, that might be true. Today, however, it is a lie. Barack Obama and PA Senator Bob Casey Jr. report that the US has just 2% of the world's oil reserves. We are a no-energy nation depending on the kindness of our enemies to keep us afloat. Do you believe that? Casey sent me a letter about it. The truth is that we are # 1 in just about all fossil fuels but it is convenient to distort the truth when it helps the ideology. How big a lie is minimizing our reserves to just 2% when we lead the world?

For Obama, sometimes an accidental truth creates the need for a lie. Some might see this as an ironic twist of fate. During the campaign of 2008 when gas prices were comfortably back below \$2.00 per gallon, the candidate Obama promised that energy prices would "skyrocket" if he were elected. The press made little to-do about this and so the candidate won. Now, let's move up to 2012. Gas prices have skyrocketed. Though later in the year the increases slowed and then after the Mideast riots, shot through the roof again. When Obama saw it was going to hurt his reelection, the President began furiously backpedalling away from the promise he had made in 2008. He knows that skyrocketing gas prices jeopardize his reelection hopes. Would you say that backpedaling is a form of lying?

From seekingalpha.com: *"US consumes 19 billion barrels per year – this is not in dispute. A good estimate for all the oil in place in the continental US is from about 3 trillion to 5 trillion barrels of oil. That does not include the 3 trillion barrels of oil shale."* See this shale play website for a partial list of the **known** oil shale basins in the US. (<http://alfin2300.blogspot.com/2012/01/estimated-3-5-trillion-barrels-of-oil.html>)

I know this amount of oil reserves seems very high, but it is more accurate than Obama's 2% lie. It was only a few short years ago that all the experts believed that we were going to need to import huge amounts of liquefied natural gas to meet our demand for natural gas, and now we have a glut of natural gas in the marketplace because of all the shale natural gas. Gas importers were preparing import docks to receive all the foreign gas that we would need. Now, they are rebuilding these same docks as export capable. Gas prices are coming down so much that the

producers are contemplating slowing down production. If production is stopped short of making gas cheap, it might be even worse than a lie.

How much oil is there in the world? Why would environmentalists, who respect the needs of Americans, not admit that the best solution is to drill, baby, and drill? Answer: their ideology forces them to lie. Again, ideology trumps what is good for Americans. It helps to know that the USGS (the official government spokespersons) estimate that only 1.4 trillion bbl is available for the US. They work for Obama. This official estimate is way off. I don't want to call it a lie but it probably is. It sure serves the Obama agenda well to suggest that we are "running out," and can't get anymore. Who do you believe?

Oil reserves are being discovered more quickly than oil is being consumed. A Kiplinger article from 2008, which is 4 yrs old showed "untapped US reserves estimated at about 2.3 trillion barrels, nearly three times more than the reserves held by all of the Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries (OPEC) and sufficient to meet 300 years of demand-at today's levels for auto, aircraft, heating and industrial fuel, without importing a single barrel of oil."

Maybe VP Biden recently did not have to beg the Saudi Princes to increase production! Maybe, like an untapped keg of fine beer, we should buy a few more taps and bring in some of that fine black liquid from the US to help America and Americans. But, in the meantime, lying about all the beer in the huge kegs underground helps the Administration and the current President's prospects for reelection.

Now, if I know about the real numbers and now you know the real numbers, Obama must know that and so when he says we only have 2% of the world's reserves, this is a big, big, intentional lie! But, nonetheless, it is official. We are rolling through so many lies so quickly; it is fair to wonder if government has ever told the full truth. And we once thought that only the Communists engaged in propaganda.

Several weeks ago, Obama finally found the right words to describe the Solyndra debacle in which he gave a \$500 million dollar loan to his rich and politically generous cronies to kick start their success in the solar panel business. Wouldn't any regular American like to have won that Lottery? I bet any of us would have done better than they did with the proceeds. Unfortunately, they could not run a business, and we taxpayers are now out the \$500 million in loans. When he gave his rationale for Solyndra's failure it seemed like I was listening to an old speech. He blamed Bush. Is this a lie?

In Obama's words: "Obviously, we wish Solyndra hadn't gone bankrupt. But understand: This was not our program per se." This is code for "Bush did it!" He then blasted the Chinese internal support for solar as another disingenuous reason: "Chinese were subsidizing their solar industry and flooding the market in ways that Solyndra couldn't compete." It reminds me of the favorite after dinner smelly gas excuse when I was a kid: "It wasn't me; I had pork and beans for dinner...that's one from soup!"

There are many more Obama lies. Just listen to the news every night and you can get your fill. Obama is a con man, and he eats pork and beans for dinner every night. Blame Obama for it is his fault. It is not the soup.

Here is one more lie from about 1908. You may know that as a pretext for passing the 16th amendment, which created the Constitutional authorization for the Personal Income Tax, the mantra was: "Only the rich will pay income taxes." Hah!

If the government were Pinocchio, its schnozzola would now be in deep outer space. Doesn't this sound like Obama? The old America suggested that everybody should gain the American Dream. In Obama's America, if your dreams lead to success, you will be working for the government and the lazy lout down the street will be receiving the proceeds of your dream from the government. The Income tax permits bad politicians to create bad laws to make it un-American to be an American with a dream.

Obama is not THE master liar!

Lying is dangerous to the people and it is a way for government to gain more power, which is also dangerous to the people. History, however, has just one master liar who has yet to be outdone even by Obama. His work was monstrous to say the least. His short title was Minister of Propaganda, but his full title was *Reich Ministry of Public Enlightenment and Propaganda* for Adolph Hitler's, National Socialist party – NAZI for short. Joseph Goebbels was dangerous and all lies are dangerous. Try these Goebbels' political axioms and see if you think some are being practiced today in America by the current Administration:

"If you tell a lie big enough and keep repeating it, people will eventually come to believe it. The lie can be maintained only for such time as the State can shield the people from the political, economic and/or military consequences of the lie. It thus becomes vitally important for the State to use all of its powers to repress dissent, for the truth is the mortal enemy of the lie, and thus by extension, the truth is the greatest enemy of the State."

“The most brilliant propagandist technique will yield no success unless one fundamental principle is borne in mind constantly – it must confine itself to a few points and repeat them over and over.”

“Think of the press as a great keyboard on which the government can play.”

“Whoever can conquer the street will one day conquer the state, for every form of power politics and any dictatorship-run state has its roots in the street.”

For the RRR plan or any economic recovery and job creation plan to work, the US benchmark must use the truth. As citizens, we must keep firing the members of our government who lie, until we find a government, which we can trust, and one that is fully representative of the people.

Don't give up, and may the truth be with us all!

Chapter 20

Big Government Doesn't Work!

Any Questions?

Big government is anathema to freedom and liberty. It works only for members of the bureaucracy, its adjuncts, and its dependents. It does not work for the people and so it must be cut down to size. When some bright light in the government (if there are any bulbs still lit) chooses to institute the modern form of mercantilism espoused in the RRR: A unique plan for economic recovery and job creation, the US will be well on its road to recovery. A modified RRR style of Mercantilism and a substantially reduced government footprint are essential ingredients for success in today's upside down world.

Government should be no bigger than the treasury receipts can afford and the treasury receipts should be no more than Americans can afford. And then, we should cut even more. The US must embark on a path that permits US to pay for all necessary public services while we reduce our deficit and debt. A switch to modified Mercantilism from pure capitalism would mean that we would also raise tariffs, reduce offshoring, restructure or eliminate a number of our income taxes, reduce spending, reduce regulations, reduce lying, and reduce legal and illegal immigration.

While we are doing all this of course we will also be revitalizing our energy industries while reindustrializing America. How does that sound? We do not need a huge overstuffed pig of a government bureaucracy to accomplish any of that. This is a real plan to save our way of life.

I have offered the full RRR plan, lock stock and barrel to any Presidential candidate that will embrace it but I have no takers yet. I offered it to the Senate candidates in the PA primary on my web site and while I met with the candidates, other than Senator Casey of course, at meetings across the state. I have no takers yet.

However, PA Republican Senate Candidate Tom Smith wrote his personal address on the back of his card as he chatted with me in Lebanon, PA. The RRR plan would help Tom Smith attract voters by appealing to their sense of logic. It would do the same for Mitt Romney. It has the same attractive ring as 999 so nobody will forget it, but it is far more comprehensive and it is guaranteed to work. Like the old song says: it goes with reduced government like a horse and carriage, I tell you brother... something like that. One of the best parts of the plan is that as a successful America expands over time, the government will contract.

No benefits are headed to America if Obama style big government is permitted to thrive. Only government workers and the beneficiaries of redistribution will be happy. Big Government is the cause of just about every problem the country faces today. It is the problem; not the solution.

Bill Clinton was heralded by the right and the left when he said: "...to reinvent our government so that it serves better and costs less, and to keep America the leading force for peace and freedom throughout the world...We will meet these challenges, not through big government. The era of big government is over." Bill Clinton, a bona fide progressive knows that big government is a killer! What happened to that era? George Bush, a progressive at heart, had his own minor role in expanding government from the Clinton years but the Bush expansion was nothing compared with President Obama's days as the country's "big spender."

President Barack Obama brought big government back in a big way. It is killing every facet of American life. Yet, he loves it and so does Washington, D.C. Obama is committed to not disappoint any bureaucrat or lobbyist in D.C. He will make government even bigger as it serves him well. The more people he can convince to become dependent on the government, the more chance he has of enjoying a third, a fourth, and perhaps an unprecedented fifth term.

Just because today's laws prohibit the President him from running for five terms, it helps to remember that the he has his own way of breaking Federal Law while the Congress stands limp and helpless in his wake. He has Eric Holder, his most loyal friend and AG, who will help him go for the unprecedented (since Roosevelt) third term. Judging from all of what Obama has wanted in the past; he will get what he wants. Five or more terms are not out of the question.

It is still a mystery as to why Bill Clinton continues to serve this President when the two appear to have little in common. As we already noted, Bill Clinton proudly declared that the days of big government were over but BHO must have been out of town that day. It is time for US all to take a tip from the first black president

himself, a.k.a., Bubba, and shut down Big Government. Let's save the keys to the White House for somebody who loves America and Americans.

It is US v. them for real. Whereas the President's approval rating in the latest Gallup poll is below 50% in most states in which regular people live, he is doing very well in the one place in the world where government lives, Washington D.C.

Can you believe in Washington D.C., he has an 83% approval rating? Obama is popular with just about *everyone* in the capital. It is not just the black population of D.C. as most expected this would give him this edge. Obama's government has gotten so large that the number of white bureaucrats that his administration has brought in to pad the bloated federal government has had a major impact on the ethnic mix, and it is not because the blacks are gaining as the majority. It is just the opposite.

The black population of Washington D.C., during the Obama administration has decreased. For the first time in the modern era, non-Blacks in Washington DC are now the majority. The 83% that love Obama, no matter what, are people that work for the government either directly or indirectly. They take our tax dollars every day without saying Thank You, and they are not interested in the Obama gravy train ever being stopped.

They know that conservatives like you and me want them to go home and get real jobs to save US payroll cash and a ton of regulations. It is no wonder they are against US and for Obama. They work for the government and for government-related businesses. They represent the permanent bureaucracy centered in Washington DC. Understandably, in an "US v. them" scenario, they represent big government and we represent ourselves. Their approval of the President remains very high because they are in effect on the take. They take from US. Let US all remember that they do not represent US.

Big Government wants what it wants and it is so big it most often gets what it wants when it wants it. That is the biggest reason why the size of government must be reduced. The approach of today is government of the government, for the government and by the government. It can be much better if, as the founders hoped, we the people regain control. The less that the bulk of the people know about the history of America, the more likely we are to lose our country at some point to a government so large and strong that it can gobble up all of our liberty, all of our freedoms, and all of our rights! Will there be a time in the future that things are so bad that the people will have forgotten how our government, guided by the Constitution, is supposed to work?

All governments can become tyrannical and in fact, when they think we are not watching they do whatever they want. Their abuse of immense power is the very definition of tyranny. Big governments are the worst as they quickly get out of touch with the people. In our American Republic, the design is that the citizens control government. The larger the government, the more impossible this becomes.

People running a big government often forget their role in shepherding the institutions for the good of the people. Instead they permit the government to flex its muscles and steal liberty. Was it your family or mine that asked for the ban on 100 watt light bulbs? No; it was the government all on its own. Do you know why? They are so big they do not have to explain why—especially to peon citizens. Yet, all of US peons know that 100 watt incandescent light bulbs have been banned and now we must replace them with CFL bulbs that are actually very dangerous.

Who has gained from this? The big government that we endure has showed the people that it has the power. Only by voting against big government can the people regain the power over government intended by the Constitution.

That is why proponents of big government, such as this Administration do not like the Constitution. Meanwhile of course, we are forced by our government to buy our light bulbs from China. Next it will be one ply toilet tissue with one sheet miser dispensers designed by Cheryl Crowe to prevent the second sheet from being dispensed for fifteen minutes after the first. Don't laugh too loud. Mayor Bloomberg may suggest a half hour for NY City.

Government also believes we need to be protected from ourselves and that we cannot even take care of our own children. The San Francisco Board of Supervisors fought recently to ban toys served with the McDonald's Happy Meal.

Who gave government such power? Nobody! They simply took it. Big government does not have to explain its actions. The San Francisco Board could have used its time working on its crime problem or solving its street people problem but, instead they chose to take on Mickey D. Most of us would not have expected Goofy to line up against Mickey D! Oh, my mistake, that is Mickey Mouse; isn't it? Yes it is; but it still is goofy!

Never at a loss to give all of America something to smile and snicker about, there is more from California. Back in January, 2011, California liberals were in control of their big government when they realized they could not stop anybody from buying a gun. The Second Amendment so far at least also is in force in California. So, the liberal progressives did the next best thing. They decided that buying more than 50 rounds of ammunition should be illegal. The right to bear arms prevails today

unrestricted but the right to arm the weapons with bullets still is in jeopardy for Californians.

Big government doesn't work. Not just for these silly intrusions in our lives but because government is actually focused on relieving the people of liberty and freedom as well as hurting the economy and our ability to live lives free from oppression and tyranny. Big government must be stopped.

Big government crowds out the private sector. Every dollar spent by government distorts the allocation of resources to unproductive purposes. Would you rather that you spend your money or that the government spends it for you? Big government requires a destructive tax system. It creates big taxes and steals freedom. The income tax is the progressive's key to every citizen's wallet, whether they need it or not. When they know where your wallet is, it makes the progressives feel much better.

We intrinsically know that excessive government creates deficits and excessive debt. We are living through it. The economy has never been this bad, though the F. D. Roosevelt years (another great progressive) were probably worse during the depression. Big government cannot sustain itself. So, when it chooses to overspend, its spending is financed by ever rising interest payments and debt for future generations. Or the Fed prints a few zillion extra dollars and the unseen inflation rate goes through the roof. If our government were held to the same rules as our households, it would be declaring bankruptcy as its next official act. And many smart economists believe that is coming soon. Perhaps the only answer missing about the US bankruptcy is "Will the bankruptcy proceedings be held in a Chinese courtroom?"

With just a wink and a nod our Congress spends at levels that violate the Constitution. Its spending is inconsistent with the enumerated powers. States, meaning the people, have the power in our country but the Feds, meaning the Obama controlled bloated bureaucracy are trying to exclusively grab that power from US.

When have you ever seen so many lawsuits with the federal government suing the States? The only reason this government can do this is that they have duped the Democrats, except you and me and a few other Tea Party conservatives that their Party in its present form (progressives) trumps the people.

Most Democrats, I submit, do not acknowledge that the real Democratic Party is dead and its remains have morphed into today's de-facto Progressive Party. For some the good news is that by being a Democrat, they have become entitled to a charter membership for life as a progressive, as long as they mind their P's and

Q's. For me, I would rather be a Republican, but I am not inclined to go there either.

Progressives love big government whereas Conservatives and Libertarians disdain big government. With its enumerated powers, the Constitution grants the Federal Government so much power and reserves the rest for the people through the states and local governments. Some suggest that with Obama's attacks on the Constitution and the separation of powers, and the Congress's inept response, our basic principles as a country have been undermined. Government is too big already and its growth threatens our very being as a free country. Some pundits have quipped recently that our Tenth Amendment may be a bit out of fashion these days.

Yet, the tenth Amendment is a cornerstone of our freedom from a tyrannical central government. We cannot afford to give up any of our rights by whim or by design to an all-powerful government. The Tenth Amendment reserves the rights of government to the states and not the central body. It states quite clearly that: "The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people."

Redstate.com recently did a nice piece on the enumerated powers and the blow the Supreme Court dealt the country with its Obamacare decision: "In light of the High Court's evaluation of President Obama's signature health care law, it is worth mentioning that the Tenth Amendment should have an important place in Twenty-First Century America. The federal government has to have limits. This isn't simply a question of the separation of powers between the branches of the federal government. This is a question as to how much power we the people will have through the local governments that we interact with most. How much should they control verses Washington D.C.?... The Tenth Amendment is the message from the Founders to us that Washington D.C. cannot do whatever they want to do."

The founders understood that local knowledge at the state, county or city level should control the laws. They never intended to have a huge federal government.

There is a saying that we all have surely heard that money is the root of all evil. I would like to add a postulate that big government spending is the root of the biggest evil. It is structured to buy votes and not to buy public goods or help the people.

It is not that all government functions are bad. But, a huge federal government is bad. It is by definition, corrupt, and it is too big to fight and win without lots of regular people getting shackled or pushed aside. We can do lots better. It is time

to cut government down to size. Each time we vote, we have that opportunity. Our vote is our hope.

Why would anybody be a Democrat?

Many ask me why I am still a Democrat as I am a far more ardent conservative than many Republicans. If I choose to no longer be a Democrat in ideology or in name, then who within my Party, lousy as it may be, will be able to tell other Party members how off-base the Democrats are on just about everything? I do it all the time and I admit that they often choose not to listen. If I were not here, however, perhaps they would hear nothing at all.

I have stayed a Democrat all my life, hoping, hopelessly that the Democrats would actually think that Americans may have value again and secondly, that the American people could use a real Party to help them all with representation. Unfortunately, I do not see the party of “D” changing anytime soon to something that embraces anything but hyphen-Americans.

Many Democrats, who are real Americans, have gone Independent, Libertarian, or Republican. I am convinced that my father would have switched by now as there is nothing left of his Democratic Party. It is no longer the party of the American people. The “Party” has chosen with full knowledge to let us all go while they rope in the fringe people “du jour” to round out the Party numbers. If you are not on the fringe, and you actually like the America in which you grew up, look for another Party. Me too!

I use a technique which involves mentally Xing-out every Democrat running for any office, though I still continue my Party affiliation. Despite my not switching, I do love the Democrats, who have switched to Republican or anything else because there is nothing today for a real American in the Democratic Party.

Democrats are responsible for big government. It is not even a debatable point. Nobody minds a good hearted person personally helping a helpless person but, unfortunately, the big Government Democrat Party has decided that it is OK to make otherwise regular Americans into helpless pawns of the state. Without those who have been convinced by the Democrats that they would have no lives without the state, the Democratic Party would have no life. Sounds like another good reason for a just “say no” policy!

Let’s hold on a bit as there are men in the Republican Party, such as Tom Smith, PA US Senate Candidate on the R side who will make great legislators because they are great people. Can my fellow Democrats believe that Tom Smith was once

on “our” side? Yes, he was once a Democrat, I not only do not hold it against him but I welcome him in as the best candidate real Pennsylvanians could possibly bring forth v Robert P Casey, Jr., a loyal Obama minion.

Senator Casey has done his best to shine Barack Obama’s shoes but try as he may; even he cannot shine up Obama’s failed policies and make them work. Tom Smith, on the other hand is a real man, who is a success in real life despite his government wishing otherwise. I would love to help him get elected now that he is the Republican nominee and I am hoping he will permit me even though I am a registered Democrat.

Phil Gramm is like Tom Smith. Though he does not have the years of business acumen gained from being on the front lines as Tom Smith. Gramm is a great man in his own right. He is an almost lifelong public servant with time spent as a Democratic Congressman and as a Republican Senator from Texas. There is something special about Texans. Like me, Gramm was once a Democrat, but felt his ideology was closer to the conservative side and so after serving in Congress as a Democrat, Gramm ran and won a seat as a Republican Senator.

Phil Gramm says a lot about big government. His perspective is as solid as the Founders and it can help all of us get a perspective on the evils of big government. Here are several Phil Gramm sayings:

1. The larger the government, the more the middle class pays for said governance, while the smaller the government, the more the top percenters pay.
2. For every action there is an equal and opposite reaction. Tax one too much, and production will diminish.
3. The more equal a government tries to make its citizenry, the lower the mean wealth of the citizenry.
4. The more a government taxes to serve its own spending and growth, the more the lower-income folks will pay to sustain and feed such governmental growth, with the side effect of a poorer citizenry.
5. The more a government attempts to institute equality via legislation and regulation, the more personal liberty is lost.

Throughout American History, great men and women have come forth as patriots to help keep us all understanding how great the “American Experiment” actually is. Many of them have been quoted for posterity to help us all understand our country even better:

“Since the general civilization of mankind, I believe there are more instances of the abridgment of the freedom of the people by gradual and silent encroachments of those in power than by violent and sudden usurpations.” *James Madison*

“Once we roared like lions for liberty; now we bleat like sheep for security! The solution for America’s problem is not in terms of big government, but it is in big men over whom nobody stands in control but God.” *Norman Vincent Peale*

“You can’t be for big government, big taxes, and big bureaucracy and still be for the little guy.” *Ronald Wilson Reagan*

“I had a copy of the Soviet Constitution and I read it with great interest. And I saw all kinds of terms in there that sound just exactly like our own: “freedom of assembly” and “freedom of speech” and so forth. Of course, they don’t allow them to have those things, but they’re in there in the constitution. But I began to wonder about the other constitutions – everyone has one – and our own, and why so much emphasis on ours. And then I found out, and the answer was very simple – that’s why you don’t notice it at first. But it is so great that it tells the entire difference. All those other constitutions are documents that say, “We, the government, allow the people the following rights,” and our Constitution says “We, the People, allow the government the following privileges and rights.” *Ronald Wilson Reagan*

“We give our permission to government to do the things that it does. And that’s the whole story of the difference – why we’re unique in the world and why no matter what our troubles may be, we’re going to overcome.” *Ronald Wilson Reagan*

Our government does perform some important functions, such as the courts system, national defense, and the maintenance of a transportation infrastructure. We even once had a space program and then along came Obama. As many of us know, he singlehandedly decimated NASA and nobody really understands why. He made it into a good will agency for outreach to the Muslim community. The head of NASA has said Barack Obama told him to make “reaching out to the Muslim world” one of the space agency’s top priorities. Meanwhile the Russians get a huge payoff each time the failed US space program is forced to fly. Perhaps they too must adhere to the Obama Muslim constraint, But, who is counting in America. The Russians are counting on lots of bucks from Obama’s new Russian oriented space program.

With the big government NASA experiment, we all learned that big government can give and it can take away just as easily if not more easily. Ask the jobless NASA engineers in Florida and Texas.

A big government has little ability to regulate virtually everything on a mass scale without itself being massive. Trying to tame big government is tougher than trying to tie a hair ribbon on a bolt of lightning (W.C. Fields). Government largesse breeds unavoidable corruption that can only be solved with a smaller footprint. So, if you like your freedom and you are Democrat or Republican, always vote for smaller government. Right now, that means do not vote for progressives, whether they are card carrying Democrats or they are hiding under the covers as RINOS or neo-cons.

The TEA (Taxed Enough Already) Party continues to be a revolt of the people who work or once worked very hard, against big government. The corrupt media in the US would like you to believe that your mom and dad, who sip the good TEA willingly, are simply out of touch. Not true! The big question is: "Can Obama and his progressive bootlickers outlast the TEA party?" He does have major sustaining and major recuperative powers, so please never count him out.

Obama's continual standing as our President depends on him winning against everybody? He is especially good at winning by making people forget what game they are even playing. He never forgets. He is very good at everything except for his main job of leading a free country. He is the human incarnation of the Energizer Bunny, and he needs no national energy plan to be the Energizer Obama.

When Sarah Palin wasted him in 2008 at the Republican convention, within a week or two, she was toast. She and many of us thought her speech had surely killed Obama in his tracks. Energizer Obama however, got himself some new batteries and he came back to life, and he would not be beat. He could not be beat. Nobody before him has ever wanted the presidency so bad. We the knowing, must never forget his great sustaining and recuperative powers. He has been planning to be President since he was in diapers, and from what we have been getting from him, he saved a lot of those diapers for ammunition to use against We the People in whatever way he can.

Obama is relentless and he wears down good people and even better opponents. The TEA Party members of Congress were elected to stop big government, yet the G.O.P members that control the House have not had the guts to stop the big government funding. For my money, they can be a little (a lot) more active as Obama always has the PR edge. Ronald Reagan described his own purpose as President the best: "We were sent here to drain the swamp, not to get along with the alligators." The swamp is loaded today for sure.

Big government has so much money with which it wants to solve all problems, while maintaining its huge power base. The latter is far more important than the

former. Obama has even figured out how to use the government to help his reelection. Yes, he campaigns on the taxpayer dime. Who pays for the fuel in AF1? Big Government enables socialism and redistribution schemes to keep its dependents pleased.

Despite all of the examples in history that show that socialism as a government philosophy has failed everywhere that it has ever been tried, for decades, even a bit before Wilson, it has been slowly and steadily creeping into American society. Obama is an advocate of socialism, which he likes to call redistribution. The Democrats today boldly call it progressivism since the people no longer remember the black eye the progressives received in the early 20th Century. Be wary!

We all need enough personal funds to get along and when Dean Martin and Jerry Lewis made fun of it, it struck a chord. Obama thinks he's got us dancing to his number one and for all by patronizing our desire to have a little something in our wallets rather than nothing: Dean Martin and Jerry Lewis sang this verse which captures more than a sentimental feeling about having a few bucks in your pocket:

“If you got it you don't need it
 If you need it you don't got it
 You don't get it shame on you
 Funny funny funny what money can do”

If you have a job, you make five to ten to twenty times what the person on the dole brings in. Those who bet on failure need a guy like Obama forever. Nobody has to worry about this Welfare President helping them get a job. He will never help you get a job, but he will be sure have the government feed you if it must. On the other hand, those who bet on success need a guy like Mitt Romney who knows where real jobs come from.

Romney wants all Americans to have the kind of jobs that lead to the American dream. Roughnecks in the oil Industry in North Dakota are pulling in excess of \$100,000 per year. Jobs do not come by taking every dime from the producers and giving those dimes to the consumers that choose not to produce. We know that lesson from elementary logic. Why take peanuts from the government when God gave you the ability to own a peanut farm?

Big government socialism reduces the role and value of individual citizens and the spiritual notion of charity. It creates a “false compassion” that espouses victimhood. Of course along with a big government, it can provide any solution simply by stealing resources from the people who choose to work and be productive.. There is always a false hope of a big brother that loves the helpless; and from a big government, operated now in an unconstitutional fashion by

Obama, there is new encouragement to become helpless so you can get your share of the dimes.

The notion of equality also slips in and government chooses to make the productive unproductive, rather than helping the unproductive become productive by getting a job. All must be equal in pure socialism, and so those with resources must provide them to those with little. Eventually, in all such systems, the lack of rewards of any kind cause the productive to get sick of carrying the burden and eventually they too choose to be helpless. None of this is good and it is all big government's fault.

We all came to America by ourselves or through our parents or grandparents to enjoy freedom and liberty. Who was looking for a handout? Now our own government acts like as if our ancestors and "We the People" were not really serious about our reason for coming or for being here. Americans would like a government that does what the people want, not what the politicians want. Our government is wrong about way too much, and it deserves to be thrown out at the first opportunity.

All in all, there is a huge loss of freedom with big government and the rise of governmental tyranny. We are seeing it today in the streets. Try arguing with a government that you need for basic necessities. America was designed to have a government answerable to the people and not vice versa, but our big government progressives are willing to take that design, as written in the Constitution and trash it for the sake of their selfish ideological big government ideas.

In his blog, Pat Buchanan notes that "If government spending in America had just held pace with population growth and inflation since 1954, government spending today would total \$1.3 trillion. Instead, spending this year will top \$5.4 trillion."

One of the best descriptions of the enduring problem of a huge government complex was given by Boston University professor and author Andrew Bacevich in his New York Times bestseller *The Limits of Power: The End of American Exceptionalism*:

"The chief attribute of the actually existing system—all of the institutions, structures, and arrangements implied by the word *Washington*—is dysfunction. As the federal city emerged as the center of American power, it was occupied by a gang that couldn't shoot straight. Regardless of which party is in power, the people in charge don't know what they're doing...."

... “As a consequence, policies devised by Washington tend to be extravagant, wasteful, ill-conceived, misguided, unsuccessful, or simply beside the point... The problem is that what we have doesn’t work.”

Modern government doesn’t need reform as much as it needs drastic reduction. And anyone who suggests that throwing even more money into that black hole called Washington, DC as the solution to any of our problems simply isn’t paying attention.

At a hearing of the Senate Committee on Energy and Natural Resources during his first term, Senator Rand Paul from Kentucky, son of Ron Paul had no problem taking on Washington’s prestigious regulators. So, on this particular day he took on Kathleen Hogan, deputy assistant secretary for energy efficiency at the Energy Department. He told her that her department’s “hypocrisy” and “busybody nature” has “restricted choices” for consumers rather than made life better for them.

Paul said: “You don’t care about the consumer really...” and he called her attention to 100 Watt Light Bulbs: “I’m not against conservation... But why not do it in a voluntary way.” Paul saw her big government way forcing him to adopt the new bulbs with “fines and threats of jail?”

Big government permits big politicians to believe they are bigger than the people who elected them. The people must be active in complaining and picketing their legislators. Yes, we all must get off the couch to help save America from the progressives. These days are like no other in your history or mine.

Only if politicians think that the American people are upset about wasteful spending and that we are paying close attention to their actions will they be less likely to upset voters by funneling money to special interests. We must assume our politicians are corrupt and then we would be safer, and government will stop growing. By believing that these rogues are honest, the US has gotten nowhere.

Politicians, pre-election and post-election cheat and lie at every opportunity. Then to make it worse, we too often choose to act more like buffoons than our wanton legislators. We should know what to do with thieves and scoundrels. Yet, despite their egregious behavior, we often invite them back; we vote them in; and then sometimes we actually choose to attend whatever inauguration parties we can for these scoundrels if we are by chance invited. We do this as if it is OK. It is not OK! It is why America suffers today and all of us are to blame for our small part in this big problem.

As bad as it is today, government growth will become even larger in the future, making government even more oppressive in the coming decade.

Back in the Primary season, as a Democrat looking at all of the Republican candidates for President, I saw an opportunity to reduce the size of government regardless of which Republican might be elected president. There is no opportunity for the country with Barack H. Obama. We are on an Obama-led path of destruction. Mitt Romney of course won the primary and he will do well for America if we choose to elect him. He is our only hope for sure but he will not make the empty promises that a desperate Obama will make. Romney knows that the government has grown too large and it must be tamed. So do you and so do I!

You and I and Mitt Romney agree and the future of America is in the balance. Barack Obama, the perpetrator and biggest advocate of large government and waste, has no desire to reduce the size of his big government. The larger government gets, the more pleased this President becomes. His American government charge card has no limit! He spends more time on Air Force One than in the White House.

There is a bright side to this, however. By the president being on the campaign trail, rather than in the big office, less tyranny gets to the streets of America in the form of Obama regulations. Despite his time on the plane, we have seen more unconstitutional Obama tweaks on our laws than ever before in history. We are actually being tweaked to death as a country. Regardless, we are all better off when he is on Air Force One or a campaign destination. .

Of all the Republicans in the primary, there was nobody that preached with the mantra of limited government more than Ron Paul. All other conservative leaders, and all people should listen to Ron Paul as he espouses policies to right this big ship called America. Obama has taken it far off course. It would have been nice if Mitt Romney made Ron Paul his VP, but he can still bring him in as a very close and trusted advisor. Dr. Paul speaks the will of the people. He wants to limit the size of government to what we can afford, and then give a few dimes back to the taxpayers. . What a novel idea! If you paid no tax, in the Romney Administration, you should expect no tax return.

Ron Paul's mantra still is to reduce the national debt and restore the powers of the Constitution. As a Romney advisor, he can help all Americans. Dr. Paul stood out among all candidates and though all of the original Republican candidates, all eight of them, were poised to reduce the debt and provide a limited government, only Paul would actually reduce the debt by a substantial amount by design as our president. Even if he is not our conservative presidential nominee, he speaks the best for the conservative cause. Our liberties and freedoms must be protected. Mitt Romney is a very good man and ten thousand times better than BHO and if we can have Governor Romney as our President, we would be pretty lucky at that. We

would not be doing too badly at all. For me, I would love Ron Paul to have gotten the nod as the VEEP for he is right with the people. Since Governor Romney wants to be a great president, Ron Paul in a Cabinet position or as a Senior Advisor can help achieve that for sure.

In October 2011, Ron Paul released his bold *Plan to Restore America*. This plan offers real cuts to a burgeoning, out-of-control government. It does not call for the trickle of a few trillion dollars in ten years, and it is not a cut from the projected increase using the trick called baseline budgeting. It is real.

It starts with a whopping \$1 trillion a year cut from last year's budget. This is a real plan from a real candidate who would have made a really good President. On the way to delivering unprecedented budget cuts, the Paul plan would eliminate five federal departments. I am on record as calling for the elimination of the EPA so that would be six if I can convince our guy Mitt Romney that axing the EPA is also a good idea.

Ron Paul's "Plan to Restore America" would deliver a real and true balanced budget in year three of Mitt Romney's presidency, without raising taxes on anybody. He merely needs to adopt it along with the RRR plan for strengthening America. No other candidate has yet to offer US this opportunity. Unlike President Obama's so-called spending cuts, which are really bold faced lies, a Mitt Romney / Ron Paul plan would cut *real* dollar spending. Cutting real dollar spending is the way to reduce the size of government. Big government is strangling us all.

There is no other solution if we are serious in making it happen. Mitt Romney is a problem solver and so, I suspect and I hope that a good part of the Ron Paul recommendation along with RRR will find its way into the platform. Ron Paul as the VEEP would have been wonderful, But Ron Paul, anywhere on the team will be a blessing for America. Together, Romney and Paul will smash big government apart and give our country back to the people. Who can argue with that?

Chapter 21

Remember Mistakes

Americans must avoid four more years of Obama.

Sooner or later, we all make big mistakes. Some mistakes unfortunately are lots bigger than others. You may have already heard of the last patriotic book that I wrote called RRR: a unique plan for economic recovery and job creation. It was definitely not a mistake. The last precept advocated by this unique plan is that we should all remember our mistakes so that we do not commit them again.

This thirteen point RRR plan saves the best R for last. “Remember Mistakes!” It is somewhat unique when formulating a new plan to add a notion to look at past mistakes and learn from them. Yet, it is essential to assure future success. Our government has made a lot of mistakes, especially in the last six years. All Americans are now paying for them. Romney, Ryan and company would do well to remember the mistakes of the Pelosi-led 110th Congress, (2007-2008), which is responsible for the beginning of our big downward slide.

When Pelosi took over the Congress, unemployment was at 4.6%. It is hard to believe, yet true. Pelosi, Reid, and the Democrats controlled all of the play in the last two years of the Bush Administration and again in the first two years of the Obama Administration (2009-2010). During this time, the economy tanked. The last two years of mistakes (2011-2012) have been all on Obama. He used executive fiat / dictatorial power to overstep the Congress and do whatever he pleased. None of what pleases Obama pleases America or Americans.

The President took a bad situation and made it worse. We should remember this and make sure Romney and Ryan plug the holes to never let this happen again. Look what we have to show for Obama’s four years. Pain, misery, hardship, and woe, are all we got. Nobody sane commits the same mistakes a second or third time. Yet if we do not pay attention and remember our past mistakes, we may unknowingly make the same blunders, goof-ups, errors, miscalculations, misreads and muffs again.

Surely, if we elect President Obama once again, he will make many more mistakes that hurt America. They may be intentional mistakes if such a thing is possible, as analysts predict his next four years would play out the worst parts of the Obama ideology. It will take a lot of work to right the Big Ship America, but all the work will be worth it. Romney and Ryan must remember all of the Obama mistakes and we Americans must step up to the plate to never let a man named Obama ever make such mistakes again.

America began its road to recovery by electing a conservative majority in the House in 2010. Unfortunately, with Obama in the White House and with Reid blocking all House initiatives in the Senate, even with a House majority, Conservatives could not get the work done to turn things around. But, we were able to halt legislative action to accelerate America's fall from prominence. As a final opportunity to stop the fall of America, and to begin the rebuilding, the RRR plan includes the simple notion of remembering our mistakes. By admitting our past mistakes, we free ourselves to see all options. This will lead to our stopping the free fall of our economy, and making better decisions for our future.

When we forget our mistakes, we have a tendency to repeat them, and so the cost of avoiding mistakes is the cheapest expense of all. Often we already know where the problems lie. We simply have to remember our mistakes so that we never, ever, fall prey to committing the acts that caused the mistakes again.

As Americans, our biggest collective mistake—electing Barack H. Obama as our President for four years is something we will all have to live with. Avoiding a big mistake like this again is of paramount importance to most Conservatives, and it is vital for the continuance of America as we know it.

If we were to catalogue and write down all the mistakes that the government has made in the past six years, we would have ourselves a permanent replacement for the never ending story. So, we will just talk about a few, knowing that if we can avoid the big ones in the future, America wins and therefore, Americans win.

One of the biggest mistakes committed by Republicans for example, in 2010 was to not put up the best conservative candidates in Nevada and Delaware. Harry Reid would not be the big “No-man,” and life would be a lot different. Instead of being overpowered 51 to 47, the Senate would be tied with 49 Democrats and 49 Republicans, and of course two independents, which caucus with the Democrats. Gaffe prone Sharron Angle started off as a solid candidate but she eventually caught a case of Joe Biden syndrome. All by herself, unintentionally, she convinced Nevadans that Harry Reid was their best choice. Just a bit more coaching from top Conservatives and she may not have created issues that she

ultimately could not overcome. But, that is history, and the analysis of her is complete. Sharron Angle scared Nevadans back to Harry Reid.

Meanwhile, in Delaware, Carl Rove and other RINO Republicans wanted RINO Mike Castle to win the primary. He did not win. When Christine O'Donnell whooped RINO Republican Mike Castle in the primary; she was thus the only conservative choice for Delaware Republicans. Unfortunately for Conservatives, Carl Rove could not contain himself on the Sean Hannity show after O'Donnell had already won the primary and he chose to put her down as if she were a progressive, and not the only Republican Senate candidate for Delaware. Rove was convinced the RINO could have won more easily and he was not a good loser. He besmirched Christine O'Donnell on National TV. This and other put downs without a lot of Republican support helped the Republicans lose the Senate. Conservatives must remember this mistake.

In both scenarios – Angle and O'Donnell, in the general election, TEA Party Conservatives learned that the candidate matters. We also learned that Carl Rove puts personal preferences above the good of Americans. Though there are no Conservatives that want to tolerate RINOS anymore, the candidate message has to be delivered correctly and the Republican team must get behind the candidates. That is another lesson learned from making mistakes.

On other matters, it helps to remember that after the 110th Congress (Pelosi's first term as speaker while Bush was President) began its spending spree, the corrupt 111th Congress found even more interesting ways to get to the people's treasury. For four years beginning with after the 110th Congress, the Democrats and then Obama and the Democrats controlled both Houses of Congress by a veto-proof majority. When Obama became President nobody expected him to veto any progressive socialist legislation. He didn't.

With this huge majority, in Obama's first year, without a single Republican vote, Democrats passed the huge \$800 billion plus stimulus bill that gave fresh government cash to Obama cronies and benefactors. They also passed the budget busting Obamacare bill, which gave Americans a lot of new taxes and just as many restrictions on freedom and liberty. In fact Obamacare seems to provide everything Democrats wanted including more government control. But it does not provide better health care.

Through the unilateral acts of the democratically controlled 111th Congress, and the Democratic President, Barack Obama, Republicans and Conservatives learned that the people need to know about bad deeds as soon as they are put forth, not later when they become law. Additionally, Republicans need to learn to

whine as good as the Democrats whine. I think you know what I mean. That too is a lesson learned from mistakes.

The Democrats did whatever they wanted after the 2008 election, so "even around the clock opposition" from Republicans could not stop any Obama initiative. The people, who were so annoyed at the Bush regime, or the effective spin that Democrats put out about the Bush regime, had given Obama free reign with a much more than expected majority. The lesson Republicans and Conservatives must remember from all that is that no matter how frustrated Conservatives become with RINOs such as George Bush, in politics, even RINOs are better options than progressive socialist Democrats like Obama and the 111th Congress—the worst Congress in US history. If real Conservatives had not expressed frustration at the polls, BHO may not have prevailed. Let's never make that mistake again.

Though many, who pay attention to what is going on, are aware that the huge \$800,000,000,000 stimulus cash bonanza did not go to "shovel ready projects;" the White House still claimed that it had created 3 million jobs. I have already written about the new culture of lying in the White House so I don't need to lecture about that now. Let me just say that with all the people out of work, if there are miraculously 3 million more jobs out there, why is nobody willing to say where they are? Where are they?

By the way, if we factor in the cost per job in this evaluation, the cost per each job is a lot more than \$10,000 for a \$10,000 job. It is a lot more than \$50,000.00 for a \$10,000.00 job. When we do the correct multiplication, we find that the cost per Obama job gained if we believe there has been any gain at all is \$266,000 a job. Was the stimulus well spent? Republicans have done a good job so far of reminding US all about Obama's stimulus folly and thankfully, with a majority of Conservatives in the House, Obama can no longer steal money from the treasury for crony projects under the guise of stimulus.

As a final comment on a legislative effort that was purely un-American, there is a lot of chatter on the Internet that the Obamacare fiasco was a law written intentionally to fail. The big three people in the scenario—Obama, Reid and Pelosi really were looking for a lot more than what they got from Obamacare. They all took victory laps but inside they were disappointed.

They won the game but they lost the overall idea. They wanted the notion called "single-payer" for health care. This is the code name for the system used in Canada and Europe. It gives government full and only power to regulate healthcare. Of course, at the time, Reid and Pelosi and Obama never thought

there was a chance Democrats would lose their majority by being defeated for the Congress or for the Senate or now in 2012, for the Presidency.

Harry Reid of course is good for another four more years as he is in the first Congress of a three Congress term. Harry gets six years for rallying his union coalition in Nevada and defeating Sharron Angle.

The trio expected to continue to rule without the Conservative explosion at the polls in 2010. If they had continued their majority, and all of Obamacare were implemented, many intellectuals have speculated that Obamacare would have eventually crashed under its own weight. If the system crashed with Americans dependent on its continuance, the Democrats had a nifty way to solve the problem that the Republicans had predicted—“single-payer!”

The moral of the story is the Democrats never wanted half-baked Obamacare to work. They wanted their own single-payer law. If the enacted Obamacare failed, the Democrats could rise out of the ashes and declare that the single payer system is the only system to save America. Along the way to their victory party, the 112th Congress took over with Conservative leadership, and the party was canceled.

Remember mistakes! Since the time that Obamacare passed, a lot of things have happened. As noted, one of the best things that happened to Conservatives in all of this is that the House was won by Republicans / Conservatives in 2010 and this took the winning hand from Obama. Despite this major setback for Democrats, single-payer is still the progressive / socialist / Democrat mantra for how to solve healthcare in America and give government more power over the people. They just can't do it now because they do not control the House.

For those Americans that do not want a bureaucrat, especially the jealous government worker across the street, to determine any facet of their rights to health services, single-payer is the ultimate slap in the face. Single-payer means that even if you have a few bucks, you can't use your money because all healthcare is “free,” paid for by the huge taxes the overstuffed government is pleased to collect to keep its massive bureaucracy going.

Remember always that the Founders liked the idea of America because it swelled with the notions of liberty and freedom. Once you sign up for Obamacare or any type of single-payer system, your least favorite neighbor, never elected for public office, will be the person who decides whether you get that knee or hip replacement. In your new life run by Obama and his cohorts, that would be perfectly acceptable. However, in a life of freedom and liberty, with a Romney and

Ryan victory in the fall, you will be able to tell any aggressive government peddler on your block to hit the bricks.

Of course, if you have a zillion dollars, you may be able to pay off enough people that your healthcare would not change with an Obama victory. But, if you don't have a zillion, take a hard look at the face of Obama, and you better trust him with your life. With Romney and Ryan, the thing that I like the best is that good or bad, I decide my own healthcare.

Whether we voted for Obama or not, most of us, except Rush Limbaugh duly noted, wished him the greatest success of any President ever. Limbaugh knew from the outset that the Obama agenda would be un-American and he was 100% right. In just a few months after the inauguration, the rest of us, who were paying attention, knew Obama was a bad mistake. Yet many, more forgiving than I, kept suggesting we give him a chance, long after the destructive pattern was set. Now that it is well past the time that it was politically incorrect to admit it as a mistake, we can learn from this mistake and gain from it. Electing Barack Hussein Obama, the name he goes by now, was one of the biggest mistakes Americans collectively have ever made. We should never make such a huge mistake again.

If you fundamentally want to change America, Barack Obama is surely the man for the job for the next four years. On the other hand, if you like America as the country created by the Founders that wants all "men" to be as equal as possible with certain inalienable rights such as life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness, please rethink your last big mistake.

As an American you would naturally have learned by now that the President's notion of fundamentally changing America was a mistake. Nobody was asking for our America as we know it to disappear. All of us were merely looking for the same guideposts but with better implementers. Obama presented himself as the one who could. We have since learned that he cannot. But more than that we have learned that he does not even want to keep America as a special country—a shining city on a hill as Reagan called it.

Our America is disappearing and it is because we made a mistake. Remember that mistake and how it happened, and next chance you get, go ahead and vote for the person on the ballot who does not spell his last name O-B-A-M-A. Do it for yourself, your family, your friends, and for the memory of the "Gipper," a great man whose words still give inspiration today.

A shining city on a hill

Ronald Wilson Reagan liked to refer to America as “a shining city on a hill.” When Conservatives think of great leadership, it is good to remember that we were once blessed with a President, an accomplished speaker, and actor when he needed to be, and a great man at all times. This man is Ronald Reagan, the fortieth President of the United States of America.

Sometimes I tear as I read about or listen to how Ronald Reagan saw America. Many of us see it this way, and we miss the vision of our country’s leader feeling as good about our country as we do. Think about these Reagan words: “America is a shining city upon a hill whose beacon light guides freedom-loving people everywhere.”

These words were further expanded when President Reagan made his farewell address to the nation: “I’ve spoken of the Shining City all my political life ...In my mind it was a tall, proud city built on rocks stronger than oceans, windswept, God-blessed, and teeming with people of all kinds living in harmony and peace; a city with free ports that hummed with commerce and creativity. And if there had to be city walls, the walls had doors and the doors were open to anyone with the will and the heart to get here. That’s how I saw it, and see it still.”

Wouldn’t it be nice if today’s President saw America that way? When we remember Ronald Reagan, we can see the mistakes of the past four years even more clearly. Reagan did not tout the words hope and change; he merely provided hope and he helped change America from the morass of the Carter years. Let us all remember that a President like Ronald Reagan can bring goodness, while presidents like Jimmy Carter and Barack Obama have brought misery, grief, and desperation. Neither Mitt Romney nor Paul Ryan is Ronald Reagan but they both believe in Reagan’s basic principles. Obama does not believe in Reagan’s principles.

John Hawkins of townhall.com has Reagan’s principles down to four sentences: “Principles are timeless. The free market almost always does a better job of handling things than big government. People are better able to spend their own money than the government is. As government power increases, the people’s liberty retracts.”

Some wise people and some not so wise have offered commentaries over the years on making mistakes. I submit a number of quotes below for your review. None are very long. I present them so that we can forgive ourselves for our own mistakes, and most importantly, so that we can remember not to make them again.

Some quotes are from great Americans and others are from noted philosophers. These should help us fully absorb the theme of this chapter. Enjoy!

The first quote is from Barack Obama himself early in his term. He wanted the world to know that America and Americans throughout history made lots of mistakes, but he, Barack H. Obama, was not part of those mistakes. Notice how careful he is to not implicate himself in America's mistakes. He did everything but suggest he was really a Kenyan or an Indonesian. I am not the first to ask if deep down, this President really thinks of himself as an American.

1. I know my country has not perfected itself. At times, we've struggled to keep the promise of liberty and equality for all of our people. We've made our share of mistakes, and there are times when our actions around the world have not lived up to our best intentions.

Barack Obama

2. Mistakes are always forgivable, if one has the courage to admit them.

Bruce Lee

3. The successful man will profit from his mistakes and try again in a different way.

Dale Carnegie

4. Success does not consist in never making mistakes but in never making the same one a second time.

George Bernard Shaw

5. You must learn from the mistakes of others. You can't possibly live long enough to make them all yourself.

Sam Levenson

6. To make no mistakes is not in the power of man; but from their errors and mistakes the wise and good learn wisdom for the future.

Plutarch

7. A man must be big enough to admit his mistakes, smart enough to profit from them, and strong enough to correct them.

John C. Maxwell

Think of all the good hearted Americans who looked at *hope and change*, and a fresh new face and what appeared to be an opportunity to have the first black person ever, not only become President but become the most successful

President of all time. We were all hoping for that. I would bet that even those who did not vote for the President wanted him to succeed in making America better.

The question we are left with after watching the President for four years is: "Was a better America something Obama really wanted?" Did our dreams for America have any chance with Obama as their caretaker? Do all of the President's bad policies add up to big mistakes or are they the product of a fine tuned plan to weaken America? No matter how we look at it, the result of Obama is a big mistake for America and Americans. We must remember such egregious mistakes and never make them again.

Those who have not been paying attention would find that as a shock. But, then again, those not paying attention would more than likely not be reading this chapter.

Remembering mistakes is a great remedy to not repeat mistakes but only if you see your actions as being mistakes. So, if these notions put forth below are not mistakes by Obama, one who cares must ask the question: "Is Obama intentionally weakening the country?" Let's explore this a bit:

First, let's look at Defense. President Obama has rightly said that America cannot afford to be unprepared for the future. He is a very good speaker. Yet, he ordered that our active duty ground forces be cut to pre-9/11 levels. He also wants a nuclear free world and has been discussing unilaterally cutting American nukes and he has begun the process. To put that notion in perspective, in the 1980's when the USSR was a recognized threat; we had over 12,000 missiles in our arsenal. In 2003, this was down to 5,000. Obama has recently been exploring cutting the current number down by an additional 80%.

An 80% reduction is far below the number permitted in our treaties with Russia. Why would we want to give the trustworthy Russians a break? This Obama decision would take us back to the 1950 levels when we were just beginning the arms race with Russia. It would place us on the losing side of the arms race. Just because you don't want to be in a race, does not automatically mean that your opponent will act well if you hand them the victory without a race.

Strength through weakness is not going to make it in today's tough world. Peace through strength is a far more effective mantra, and that is why after four years of weakness, we are in desperate need for a change at the top. Iran would love to blow up a nice chunk of America when they build their first nuke just to show off. They'd also love it if a small fragment of their nuclear missile would break off over Israel on its way to the US and quiet that nation forever. Meanwhile Russia and China are becoming great friends while ramping up their

capabilities to destroy US. Is Obama intentionally weakening the country or is this just a mistake?

The President added over \$6 trillion to our total debt in just over three years. He has put our nation on the brink of bankruptcy. A bankrupt country cannot pay for its defense. Yet, despite our dire situation, the President continues to put our economy at risk by overspending, excessive borrowing, and by honoring one-way free trade agreements that are outsourcing the best American jobs to foreign countries. Is Obama intentionally weakening the country or is this just a mistake?

The President is quietly shutting down the coal industry in the US while China cannot buy enough coal from us. What is that they know that our President does not? Will President Obama begin to denigrate the coal states as selfish, looking out for their own interests, so he can look like the adult in the room, a ploy he likes to pull? He has been hampering the production of all energy, especially coal. But, this President does not like any natural and effective energy source including natural gas, oil, and nuclear energy. Yet, he has no problem wasting billions on energy sources that are unproven, such as wind, geothermal, bio, and solar.

Rather than invest in things we all know will work, the President has made green energy more important as a notion than having enough energy to provide for America. He has given his cronies in companies like Solyndra billions in loans. These companies suck up taxpayer dollars and then they go bust, defaulting on the massive loans that Obama gave them. Obama does not get it. Even after four years, he does not get it. Alternative energy simply does not work on a mass scale. Eighty thousand dollar electric cars do not work. Yet, the President says he is the best energy President ever.

Meanwhile, Mr. Energy, our President, has encouraged coal fired power plants to shut down and he has presided over oil / gasoline refineries to go out of business. Oh, and did we mention that gasoline prices doubled on the Obama watch.

Can all of the closures in the refinery business have anything to do with the Energy President's energy policy? In recent years refineries have been dropping like flies due to government legislative and regulatory effort. For example, refineries in Westville, NJ, and Yorktown, Va. are gone. One large refinery in southeastern Pennsylvania was shut down six months ago and another in New Jersey closed.

For months a third large Philadelphia refinery has been up for sale and unless something is done soon, this too will bite the dust. More bad news includes the largest refinery in the world, located in the US Virgin Islands is scheduled to close. How does the Energy President explain this? What happens if the economy ever

gets fired up again? What happens to the lost refinery capacities totaling over 1.5 million barrels a day. Refineries do not come into being overnight!

The energy assault is pushing for less and less coal fired plants. Will the US power grid eventually not be able to sustain the country as more and more coal fired plants go off-line? Meanwhile, the Energy President has blocked the Keystone Pipeline, thereby killing jobs and preventing needed oil from a friendly source from reaching its US destination. Does he want to starve the US from the energy it needs to survive? Will the White House set an example in Obama's next term and choose to make do with heavy coats, rather than turn on their furnaces in the winter? Is Obama intentionally weakening the country or is this just a mistake?

The President has thumbed his nose at enforcing the immigration precepts in our Constitution and Federal Laws. He has made our borders insecure, and has no apparent concern for shutting out terrorists or illegal workers, who cross our borders at will. When states choose to do the immigration job for him, this President takes them to court. Is Obama intentionally weakening the country or is this just a mistake?

Our President finds himself frequently on the wrong side of the issues. He gives vocal support to the "Occupiers," and tells local police not to mess with them even when they have clearly violated the law. Yet, he insults the moms and pops in the TEA Party as radical extremists. He advocates public union thuggism, while he chastises citizens who can't pay the bloated salaries of public employees and their treasury busting retirement benefits.

He is fighting concurrent wars against the first amendment and the second amendment, and he is trying to ignite a war on women so he can blame Republicans. He has no respect for the Catholic Religion, challenges the Pope on religious issues, and yet goes out of his way to defend the Muslim Religion. He wants to redistribute the wealth of the rich, while his policies entice more and more of our most prolific taxpayers to leave the US for other countries. In less than four years, he has changed the US into a has-been welfare state with increasing levels of poverty. Is Obama intentionally weakening the country or is this just a mistake?

An email was circulating a few months back that asked this question: "If the President was in fact an enemy saboteur, *trying* to do everything possible to wreck America's economy and our way of life, what would he be doing differently?" Is Obama intentionally weakening the country or is this just a mistake? More and more people are coming to the conclusion that it is intentional. Yet, from a people's perspective, these are all big mistakes that this President chooses not to acknowledge as a reality. Thus he can never regret them or remember them as

mistakes. For us, as we reflect on all the Obama mistakes, we must remember that the Obama Administration gaining any power at all was our biggest mistake.

Rush Limbaugh may have been the first to recognize where Obama wanted to take America and he was the first to suggest that it might be better if Obama failed in his goals for America. He took a lot of heat and was intentionally misquoted by the biased and corrupt, bought and paid for National media. Limbaugh was not looking for America to fail. Instead, he was concerned that if Obama succeeded, America would fail.

Most of us have arrived where Limbaugh was back then. Obama, the Pelosi-led 110th and 111th Congresses, along with his czars and his minions, are responsible for the fall of our country from international prominence. It sure will not get better if he has four more years to finish off this nation. Therefore, it is up to each of US to remember our big mistake of electing a narcissistic progressive socialist as the head of our state.

As a country, our biggest voting mistake of all time was when we permitted Obama to take over the Presidency in January 2009. Sorry for those of you that may have voted for him. Please do not make that mistake again. We elected Obama and a cast of hundreds of mistakes in Congress. Two years earlier with the Pelosi Congress, we began another run of big mistakes. For all of this, those who are not diehard progressives recognize that we got something we never expected. Instead of working for America and for Americans, the new government and its new leaders worked instead for their ideology and against the American way of life. With no jobs to be found and the worst economy since the Great Depression, we are paying big time for these mistakes. We cannot afford to make such mistakes again.

Therefore it is vital that we remember all of these mistakes—the Senate and the Presidency—in particular. We can never let anything like this happen again. With excessive spending in the last two years of the Bush Administration, the 110th Pelosi-led Congress got us moving on a path of ruin, and helped bring about the major 2008 crises. The 111th Congress was the most corrupt in history, and Obama played them as the Pied Piper with a big flute. In 2010, the House was basically replaced because they were so bad for America that even long-asleep Americans came out to vote. The Senate survived because of Republican-in-fighting. Unfortunately as I write, progressive socialists now control the Senate, and thus, what could have been a great countervailing government is at a standstill.

Meanwhile the President unilaterally and unconstitutionally continues to pen executive orders and authorize regulations that are helping to dismember the

country. In 2012, when we vote, it is imperative that we finish the full job by replacing all 33 Senators with Conservatives while sending the Marxist in chief back to Chicago. Americans know how to remember and how to correct our mistakes.

The irony is that with the *hope and change* and the best wishes of most Americans, including me, though I admit to voting for McCain, Obama could have been the person to become the best President of all time if he were somebody other than himself. Why a theoretically smart man like Obama did not go this way must have a lot to do with an uncontrollable sense of ideology from a source that is not American. Obama either forgot or never knew that most Americans actually love the United States. We love where we live. We love America. Whether Obama loves America or not, I cannot remember any other President in my long life where their patriotism was even a question. My gut says this President cares only about himself and to the extent that it plays well in Peoria, he is coerced to pretend to care about Americans.

Our President is clearly an excellent orator, just a hair less great than the master spokesman, Bill Clinton. It seems that I have heard him speak hundreds of times, yet he often does exactly the opposite of what he says he is doing or is going to do. I can't believe him and I no longer believe that he cares at all about me or America.

Without naming names, we can ask ourselves why we are spending more than we have when we know that the solution to our fiscal problem is to reduce spending. We can ask ourselves why we are taxing ourselves to death when the solution is to reduce taxes and give people money to spend. We can ask ourselves why, when Americans are out of work, are we issuing over six million visas each year for foreigners to walk into our country, legally, to take many American jobs.

Why are we forgiving the four or five million illegal foreign nationals that hold entry level jobs that our children would love to have? Why, at a time when we are most vulnerable to an oil cut-off from our enemies across the globe, and we have proven that the US has more oil and gas reserves than any country on earth, are we not issuing permits to make us self sustaining on energy? Why would we not permit our friendly neighbor to the north to ship oil via pipeline to the US rather than stink up our harbors with vessels from enemy states? Why is our government so big and so fixated on making big mistakes when we cannot afford mistakes?

I can go on. The answer to all those questions is that we made a fundamental mistake... a big mistake. We thought that under the mantra of hope and change, we would get a kick start for America and Americans. But, our President obviously has a different agenda as his record on all of our needs is less than zero. The

President tries to make things worse every day, and his success adds to our misery index. Have you seen an honest political ad from our President yet? I mean an ad that says “I screwed up only according to your standards. According to mine, I am right on track.”

If our President cares at all about America and Americans, judging from his behavior and his respect for America and Americans, it is not very much. I will agree that as a person who seems to care about the poor, our President would be happy to give poorer Americans dimes from the US Treasury to help them out. How many dimes will it take to keep an American from the poor house?

When you are deciding who to vote for in November, remember that if you want to reach out and get a dime, Obama is your man, without a doubt. You will get your dime. But, if you want to reach out and get a job that pays enough for your family to all be college educated, and for you to partake in the American Dream, Obama won't help you. He can't help you as it is against his core beliefs. Moreover, he has no way to help you because he does not really want you to have a job. However, he does have lots of dimes that your neighbors “gave” him in taxes. If you are willing to give him kudos for the help, he'd be happy to keep you on dimes all your natural life. Will you be bought off by Obama dimes?

When I go into the voting booth this November, I will remember Barack Obama as the biggest mistake that Americans have ever made, and I will do my best to undo that mistake. I hope you do likewise.

Remember Mistakes!

Sometimes mistakes can be undone!

LETS GO PUBLISH! Books:

Sold at www.itjungle.com, www.bookhawkers.com.

LETS GO PUBLISH! www.letsGOPublish.com Our titles include the following list:

Email info@letsGOPublish.com for ordering information

Obama's Seven Deadly Sins.

In the first year of this Presidency, there are more concerns about the long-term prospects and sustainability of the country. We examine each of the seven sins in detail, offer warnings and a number of solutions. This book may nudge you into moving to Canada or Europe.

Taxation Without Representation

At the time of the Boston Tea Party, there was no representation. Now, there is no representation again but there are "representatives."

Healthcare Accountability

Who should pay for your healthcare. Whose healthcare should you pay for? Is it a lifetime free ride on others or should those once in need of help have to pay back?

Jobs! Jobs! Jobs!

Where have all the American Jobs gone and how can we get them back?

The All Everything Operating System:

The story about IBM's finest operating system, its facilities, and how it came to be.

The All-Everything Machine

The story about IBM's finest computer server.

Chip Wars

The story of the ongoing war between Intel and AMD and the upcoming was between Intel and IBM. This book may cause you to buy or sell somebody's stock.

Can the AS/400 Survive IBM?

Exciting book about the AS/400 in an System i5 World.

The System i Pocket Developers' Guide.

Comprehensive Pocket Guide to all of the AS/400 and System i5 development tools - DFU, SDA, etc. You'll also get a big bonus with chapters on Architecture, Work Management, and Subfile Coding.

The System i Pocket Database Guide.

Complete Pocket Guide to System i5 integrated relational database (DB2/400) – physical and logical files and DB operations - Union, Projection, Join, etc.

The System i Pocket SQL Guide.

Complete Pocket Guide to SQL as implemented on System i5.

The System i Pocket Query Guide.

If you have been spending money for years educating your Query users, and you find you are still spending, or you've given up, this book is right for you.

The System i Pocket RPG & RPG IV Guide.

Comprehensive RPG & RPGIV Textbook -- Over 900 pages Published in 2006. This is the one RPG book to have if you are not having more than one. Annotated PowerPoint's available for self study (extra fee for self study package)

The System i RPG Tutorial and Lab Guide - Revised in 2010.

Your guide to a hands-on Lab experience. Contains CD with Lab exercises and PowerPoint's. Great companion to the above textbook or can be used as a standalone for student Labs or tutorial purposes.